

**The County of Spotsylvania  
Department of Planning**



**Planning Commission Staff Report  
December 27, 2018  
Special Use #SUP18-0003  
(Livingston Voting District)**

**Staff Recommendation:** Staff recommends approval with the attached conditions. Staff strongly believes that the conditions are necessary for the project to meet the 8 Special Use Standards of Review and be consistent Comprehensive Plan in an on-balance review. Staff does have reservations about the size/scale of the facility and cautions that some conditions intended to mitigate impacts may change the project scope. For example, the applicant has requested 800 acres of land disturbance, which is double the conditioned 400 acres. Limiting the disturbed area may have the consequence of prolonging the construction timeframe. The majority of health, safety, and welfare concerns with the project and the greatest potential for negative impacts on the community are during the construction phase. Once established, the solar energy facility should be a safe, clean, and quiet neighbor.

**Planning Commission:** To be decided.

**I. Overview**

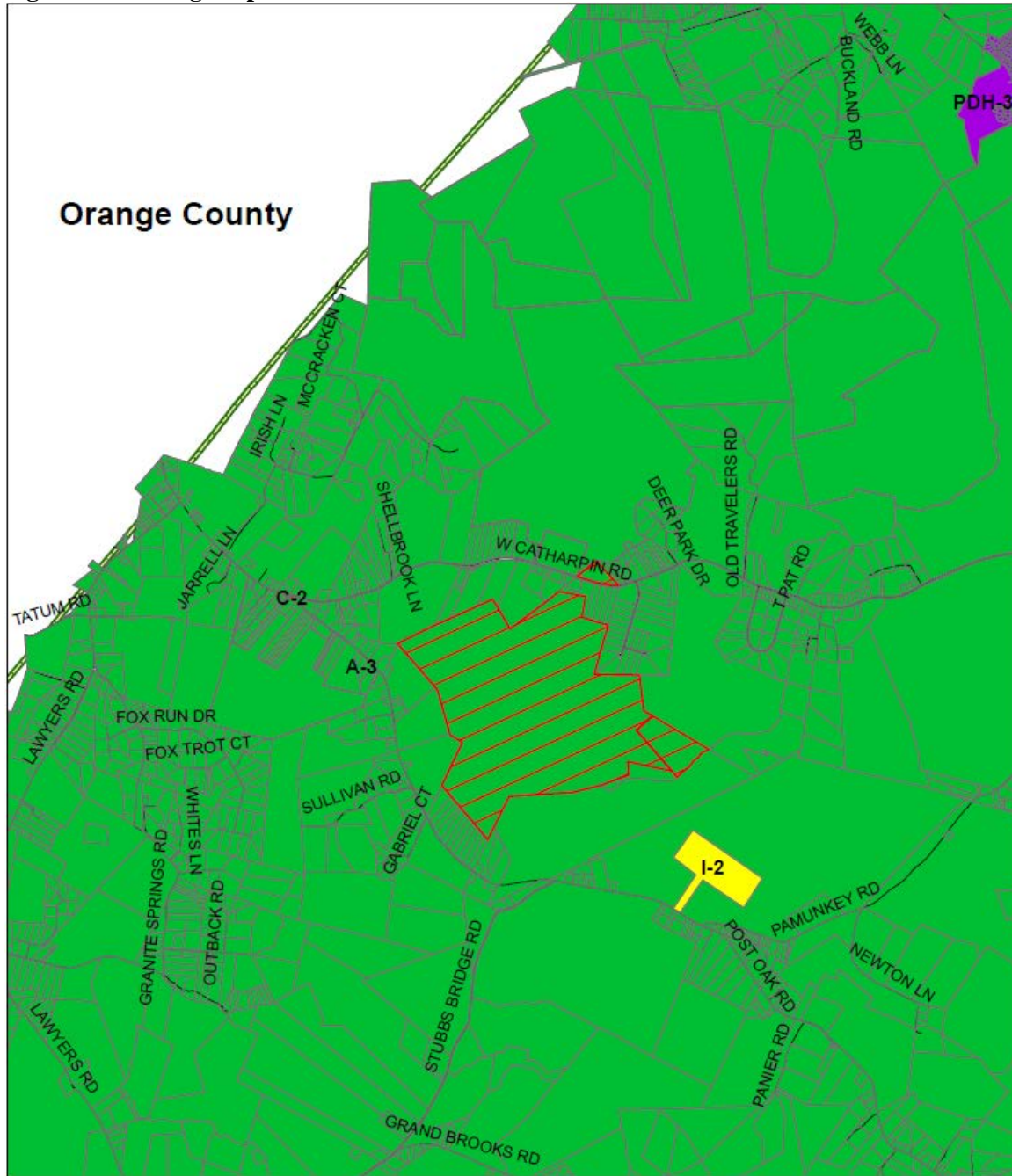
|  |   |
|--|---|
| <b>Applicant:</b>                        | Sustainable Property Holdings, LLC a.k.a. sPower.   |
| <b>Request:</b>                          | Special Use Permit authorization to allow a Solar Energy Facility in an Agricultural 3 (A-3) zoning district.   |
| <b>Tax Map Parcels:</b>                  | 43-A-3 and 29-A-7   |
| <b>Location:</b>                         | The properties are located in western Spotsylvania County south of W. Catharpin Road, north and east of Post Oak Rd.  |
| <b>Zoning Overlay:</b>                   | No zoning overlays affect the any of the subject properties.  |
| <b>Future Land Use Designation:</b>      | The property is identified for Rural Residential Land Use development on the Future Land Use Map of the Comprehensive Plan. See Appendix A for Comprehensive Plan Analysis.   |
| <b>Historic Resources:</b>               | The applicant has provided both an architectural study and an archeological study of the subject property. These reports were supplemented by two addendums. The reports were conducted pursuant to the applicant's State Corporation Commission permit requests, in accordance with applicable standards, and with Virginia Department of Historic Resources (VDHR) collaboration. |
| <b>Date Application Deemed Complete:</b> | The application was deemed complete on March 30, 2018.  |

**Community Meeting**

A community meeting was held on January 11, 2017 at Craigs Baptist Church. It was attended by approximately 100 people. The meeting invites were sent to residents within 3000 feet of the perimeter of Sites A, B and C. A meeting was also held on January 10, 2017 at Fawn Lake for residents. It was attended by approximately 60-70 citizens. Concerns varied widely but frequent topics included concerns regarding construction noise, construction traffic, loss of hunting land, potential impacts on Fawn Lake (from the Fawn Lake meeting), and public benefits.

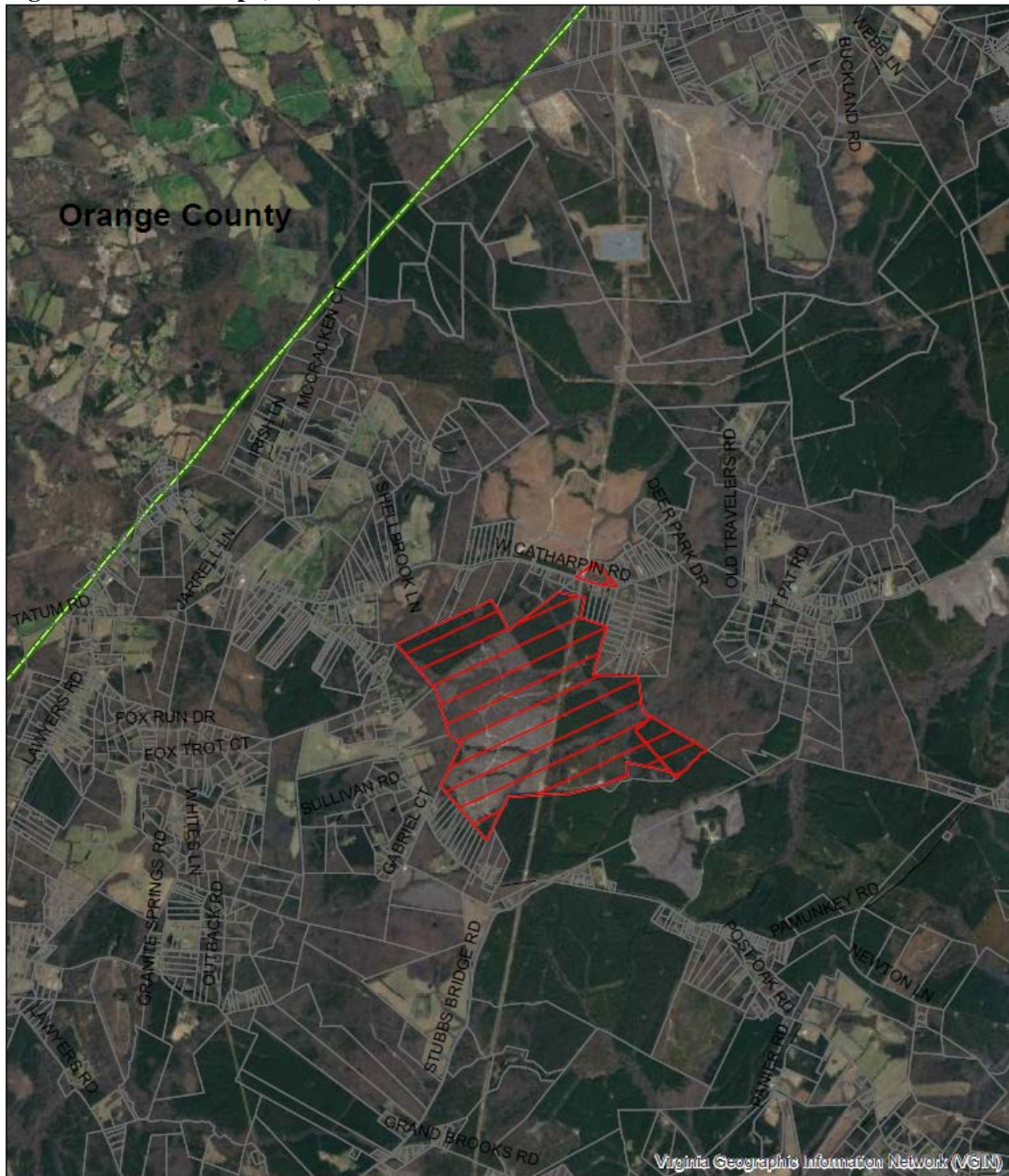
An additional meeting was held for Fawn Lake residents on October 2, 2018 at the Wilderness Church and was attended by approximately 90-100. Concerns were largely related to impacts on Fawn Lake and included a variety of topics, including water availability and use, taxes, and public benefits. An open house was held at Stevenson Ridge on October 4, 2018. Stations were set up for citizens to speak with representatives in small groups. It was attended by approximately 60-70 people.

Figure 1: Zoning Map





**Figure 2: Aerial Map (2017)**



## **II. Analysis**

The subject application is for a Special Use Permit to allow a Solar Energy Facility (“SEF”) on two parcels which constitute approximately 905 acres; 500 acres are proposed to be disturbed for construction of the proposed Site C. Site C is estimated by the applicant to generate 70 MW (megawatts) of electricity through the use of photovoltaic panels. This site is the third of three sites which comprise the proposed “Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center” which the applicant estimates will generate a total of 500 MW.



In the present application, and companion cases, SUP18-0001 and SUP18-0002, the applicant proposes to generate electricity for sale to corporate clients, rather than generating electricity for general public use, which staff opines as not pertinent in the review of this case. There is no significant difference in design or impacts resulting from this difference (utility scale generation for sale to residential consumers vs. sale to corporate consumer).

SEF's consist of a small variety of components. Solar panels are composed of multiple photovoltaic cells combined together in a flat sheet. These panels (also referred to as modules) are mounted onto a racking system in a row. The racking systems consist of pile driven columns driven about 8 feet into the ground and protruding above ground approximately 4-6 feet. The piles have cross beams spanning the distance between them, which is approximately 15 feet. The solar panels are then mounted onto the cross beams. The cross beams have a small motor which allows the angle of the mounted panels to be adjusted, or tilted, as the sun moves from east to west to maximize the panels exposure to sunlight. Rows of mounted panels are clustered into blocks, referred to as a sub-array within the GDP. These subarrays are clustered in groups of approximately six, and together provide power to an inverter. An inverter is typically approximately 9 feet in length, 5.5 feet in width, 7.5 feet in height. The inverter collects power from sunlight through the grouped panels and inverts the power from Direct Current ("DC") to Alternating Current ("AC"). The inverters then feed the AC power to a switching station which increases the voltage, measures the electricity being transferred, and transfers that electricity to the neighboring Dominion substation. Once into the neighboring substation the power is sold through Power Purchase Agreements to buyers which may be located elsewhere on the grid. The prices for which the energy is sold is private.

Generally speaking, SEF's are supported by the County's Comprehensive Plan as well as the Code of Virginia, which includes exemptions from local property taxes as an incentive to development of SEFs. The *2018 Virginia Energy Plan* focuses on the clean energy sector, including SEFs. Once a SEF is constructed it requires little maintenance, generates little noise, requires few vehicle trips for employees or materials, and requires little use of public services.

However, the construction of any project of this magnitude presents challenges which are discussed in detail further below.

#### **Transportation and Access:**

Access to the site is proposed via one connection from W. Catharpin Road and two connections from Post Oak Road. Entrance 5 is a new connection. Entrance 5 will likely require a left turn lane and advance warning signs due to sight distance concerns. Entrance 6 from Post Oak Road is via an existing 50' easement with a former logging road that is split over parcels 42-9-1 and 42-9-2. Based on current estimates, this entrance will be improved with a 200 foot right-turn taper. Coordination will be necessary with the neighboring land owners to improve turning movements and sight visibility concerns. Entrance 7, also from Post Oak Road is an existing logging road over parcels 43-A-6, 43-A-2, and 42-A-54, but requiring a new private access easement.

These accesses are depicted in the GDP and detailed in Site Entrance Exhibit and Construction Traffic and Access Evaluation. During peak construction periods it is estimated that 400 daily employee trips would access Site C. The applicant notes within the Construction Traffic and Access Evaluation that a carpool and bussing program will be established once the construction phasing is finalized. In addition to employee trips, it is estimated that 20 daily delivery trips will occur. The employee and construction trips are estimated inclusive of both inbound and outbound trips. These trips would consist of vehicles bringing construction materials, equipment, fuel, etc. The applicant notes these will be scheduled outside of peak periods to the best of their ability.

Staff has also conducted preliminary assessments of transportation impacts from the increased trips on major roads' Levels of Service. That assessment found minor level of service impacts to the following major road segments based on the preliminary traffic counts and transportation modeling:

- Orange Plank Rd. - Co Line to Windy Acres Ln.: The increase in estimated trips will lower the AM Level of Service from A to C, and the PM Level of Service from B to C.
- Orange Plank Rd. - Windy Acres Ln. to Brock Rd.: The increase in estimated trips will lower the AM Level of Service from B to C, and the PM Level of Service from C to D.
- W. Catharpin Rd. - Post Oak Rd. to Pamunkey Rd.: The increase in estimated trips will lower the AM Level of Service from A to B, and the PM Level of Service from A to C.
- Post Oak Rd. - Catharpin Rd. to Stubbs Bridge Rd.: The increase in estimated trips will lower the AM Level of Service from A to B, and the PM Level of Service from A to B.
- Post Oak Rd. - Stubbs Bridge Rd. to Pamunkey Rd.: The increase in estimated trips will lower the AM Level of Service from A to C, and the PM Level of Service from A to C.

Although these estimates depict level of service decreases, it's important to note that these are during construction only and that following construction the Levels of Service will return to their original levels. These estimates also do not take into account staff's recommended conditions for employee shuttling. Lastly these estimates include the trip generation estimates from Sites A, B, and C.

The applicant has expressed their intent to minimize potential conflicts with other motorists (notably school busses using these routes), preservation of the efficiency of the existing road network which they will be using, and restoration of any damages caused by the high levels of construction traffic. The turn lane noted above is subject to change based on final traffic volume estimates. Staff has recommended conditions pursuant to mitigating these impacts and also notes that improvements on VDOT maintained roadways will require VDOT approval. Staff also notes that particular attention will be necessary to the W. Catharpin Rd. span between Post Oak Rd. to Pamunkey Rd., which will provide access to this site, and to SUP18-0001, if approved. In addition to providing these two significant points of access, this road segment appears to have a higher than usual vehicular crash rate (low traffic volume of est. 1708 average daily trips with 14 accidents in a 5-year period). Entrance 5 is proposed to be located in this vicinity.

#### **Erosion and Sediment Control:**

Conceptual information on the construction of the facility is located within the GDP. A supplemental plan called the Stormwater Concept Plan provides additional details regarding the applicant's first area of construction on Site A, along with preliminary calculations for that area. Special Use Permits do not typically include detailed engineering, as that level of engineering is traditionally completed during the Site Plan phase of a project's development. However, the applicant provided the detailed engineering of their first planned development following the County's noted concerns over having too many disturbed acres open at once, which increases risks from Stormwater runoff. The additional engineering was provided to demonstrate the applicant's conceptual proposed designs which would be generally duplicated throughout the site's construction. Please note that additional engineering will be required to finalize the designs, but this engineering will occur through the course of site plan review, if the subject Special Use Permit is approved.

The Concept Plan for Zone E (the detailed plan), along with the proposed E&S conditions found at the end of this report, serve as the model or template for the remainder of the site's development. The design principals of the Zone E plan are enumerated in those conditions, which were originally proposed by sPower and amended by County E&S, Zoning, and Planning staff to mitigate potential impacts related to Stormwater management.

Spotsylvania is a local VSMP authority, meaning that the County regulates Stormwater management in accordance with Virginia laws, rather than the Virginia Dept. of Environmental Quality. Rainwater falling within Zone E is designed to be collected into storm water basins based on a Virginia Erosion and Sedimentation Handbook (VESCH) and Virginia Stormwater Management Handbook criteria. The applicant will clean basins of sediment at 25% fill which is greater frequency, allowing more holding capacity at all times, where the standard is 50% minimum wet capacity requirements, to give additional storm holding capacity on in-ground storm retention facilities. In addition to overdesigning these systems, the County is proposing area limitations, generally setting an upper limit of 400 acres of total open land disturbance. The County is also recommending a condition to have dedicated environmental employees onsite to assure expeditious oversight, maintenance, and when necessary maintenance corrections – essentially requiring a quick reaction force when a problem is encountered.

**General phasing:**

Generally, construction of the facility will be completed in a segmented work flow with a goal of minimizing land disturbance from grading activities and keeping to the natural contours of the land as much as possible through site design. The first activity in any disturbance area will be to install engineered erosion and sedimentation controls and perimeter controls. Once these are in place, clearing and grading will occur, followed immediately by seeding to begin stabilization of the land, the supporting pilings are then driven. Spans between the pilings are then installed followed by the racking of the PV panels onto these spans. Further seeding and stabilization efforts then occur. The process is then repeated in the next area. Exceptions will be needed to cut in access paths, conduit runs, etc., however the general development will occur in the repetitive process described above. Note that the final engineering will occur for each phase during Site Plan Review as is done for other projects in Spotsylvania. Those site plans are reviewed for conformance with applicable laws, and notably any conditions which might be placed via Special Use Permit.

**Noise:**

The construction of the proposed SEF will generate increased levels of noise throughout the construction process, generated most predominately by pile driving, although other noises may be heard such as those generated by the transport or use of construction equipment. The applicant has provided a noise study which estimates the impacts of the construction of the facility. The applicant's noise study notes that at the source of the pile driving a potential 114 decibels per pile driver will be generated. This is a measurement from the driver itself; sound levels fall off due to distance from the receptor and any impediments between the receptor and the source. The noise study factors in the use of multiple pile drivers depending on location, and generates a heat map of the noise expected during the most intense period of construction noise which is estimated to be approximately 4 full days, after which the construction noise generated from this pile driving should drop off dramatically as the distances between any home and the location of the pile drivers is increased. Spotsylvania County's Noise Ordinance expressly exempts noise from construction, however conditions have been drafted to mitigate these noise impacts on neighboring residents.

**Water:**

The applicant has proposed to use County water for construction and operation of the facility with the supplemental use of groundwater from Site A should the supply of County water be unavailable due to reasons beyond the control of the applicant. Separate from the Special Use Permit application, the applicant has proposed to share costs entailed in improving a replacement water line to Fawn Lake and a new storage tank. As detailed in the attached memo (Appendix B)



from the County Utilities Department, the proposal allows the County to improve conditions in the Fawn Lake neighborhood that have been planned for some time, and expedites their improvement, while also providing a financial contribution. Although the primary source of water is expected to be from the County's public system, the proposed use of that water was not originally noted during the initial community meeting, as such, concerns were immediately raised regarding potential impacts from the applicant's water use during construction on neighboring wells, the environment, and the Fawn Lake neighborhood. Due to these concerns, a third-party review of the applicant's hydrologic information provided to staff was initiated and conducted by Golder Associates, a subcontractor for Dewberry, which was competitively selected to provide expert support (Appendix C). The review conducted by Golder Associates noted that there was additional information which should be provided by the applicant to flush out any plan for substantial groundwater withdraw, but also noted that the estimated water recharge volume of the landmass constituting Site A could accommodate over 400,000 gdp of water withdraw. The applicant's current proposal for water use self-limits withdraw to no more than 50,000 gpd daily for a maximum 10-day period in the event County water cannot be provided. In further discussion with the Golder lead hydrologist, Planning staff inquired whether a withdraw of 50,000 gpd could reasonably be withdrawn, irrespective of additional study or testing from the applicant, which was affirmed by the hydrologist, and further affirmed that such a withdraw could occur for many years. Planning staff has confirmed with the applicant that water provision to this site will be via water tanker delivery sourced from County bulk water service provision or via water tanks available on Site A, if approved. No water will be extracted from wells on Site C.

#### **Emergency Management:**

The applicant has provided two documents which serve as the framework for the managing of any onsite emergency response, called the Emergency Response Plan – Construction, and Emergency Response Plan – Operations. Fire, Rescue, and Emergency Management (FREM) staff reviewed and commented on these documents along with the Planning Department and multiple meetings were held on topics related to emergency management.

The two documents are conditioned and describe varying topics pursuant to these concerns, including but not limited to:

- Employee roles, training, and communication procedures
- Unique concerns from PV systems
- Fire prevention and response
- Storms and natural disasters
- Spills
- Hazardous materials

The safety of solar energy facilities has been studied by the North Carolina Clean Energy Center which notes in their 2017 white paper negligible concerns from electric shock, fire, toxicity, and EMF fields. However, FREM and the Planning Department have provided a number of proposed conditions which should further mitigate potential emergency management related concerns, including a proposed fire break, access road and bridge standards, video monitoring, and detailed wayfinding procedures. The Fire Chief conducted additional research and recommends an increase in the original recommended condition for the fire break width from 8 feet to 20 feet. Staff further notes that the project lies in the Shady Grove area, which has been identified as an area that will need a Fire Station regardless of the subject case and that the nearest Station to serve Site C is Station 3 located approximately 9 vehicular miles away.

Additionally, the proposed solar farm will be continuously monitored with a SCADA system, an acronym meaning Supervisory Control and Data Acquisition. These systems are essentially

control centers which monitor levels of energy output throughout a facility at a per panel level but which also include site surveillance. These systems also monitor for potential ground faults which are indicative of a failed connection and immediately shut down any inverter to cease energy flow and trigger alarms via the SCADA system. This same SCADA system can be used to safely stop the delivery of all energy to the Dominion Substation.

**Burning of waste timber:**

Staff has not drafted a condition to prohibit the burning of timber waste. The landowners have an existing right to burn waste timber, including via open burning, a common forestry management technique to clear debris. Instead of a general prohibition, staff has proposed conditions that will limit burning, including that such burning be done via pit incineration, which operates at high temperatures and reduces the release of ash and soot into the environment. The applicant has also proposed, and staff has conditioned, such burning be done in accordance with their construction emergency management plan, which includes the following notable conditions:

- A permit shall be acquired from Spotsylvania County.
- All combustible materials shall be removed within 35 feet of trench burning.
- A water truck shall be on standby.
- Trench burning shall not occur within 2,000 feet of any residence. (Please note that staff has recommended a condition which increases this distance to 3,000 feet.)
- Trench burners shall be equipped with fire extinguishers.
- Check wind forecasts for the day and do not burn on high wind days (sustained winds more than 25 mph) or when prohibited by Spotsylvania County Fire Department.
- Burning shall take into consideration sensitive receptors and prevailing wind direction at lower speeds (<25 mph). Burning shall cease 2 hours prior to end of work day.
- A Fire Watch Person will be designated to monitor all trench burning activities.
- The Fire Watch Person shall remain within the immediate area of the trench burning at all times and shall not be assigned any other duties.
- If the burn area is still producing smoke, it is technically still burning and must be attended.

**Environmental:**

Sites A, B, and C were assessed by the applicant's engineer and a Preliminary Assessment of Threatened and Endangered Species was provided to the County. The assessment included the review of varying data sources available from the Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries (VDGIF), Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (VDCR), and the US Fish and Wildlife Service. Catharpin Run is located on the subject site but was not identified as a threatened or endangered water or other identifier warranting additional special concern, however the same expanded Erosion and Sediment Control conditions proposed for Sites A and B are also proposed to minimize risks to Catharpin Run on the subject site. This site is also well connected due to existing RPAs on the property, but wildlife compatible fencing will still be installed per the applicant's GDP.

**Historic and Cultural:**

Historic and cultural impacts were evaluated. The applicant has provided both an architectural study and an archeological study of the subject property. These reports were supplemented by two addendums. The reports were conducted pursuant to the applicant's State Corporation Commission permit requests, in accordance with applicable standards, and with Virginia Department of Historic Resources (VDHR) collaboration. The Architectural Survey (with addendum) was conducted to determine if above ground resources were located onsite which

could be included in the Virginia Landmarks Register or the National Register of Historic Places (VLR/NRHP).

Overall, the archaeological survey identified and documented a number of Native American Lithic sites, possible domestic structure 19th century foundation ruins, and a gold prospecting or mine site. Archaeological findings in this area were recommended not eligible for VLR/NRHP. The findings were supported by VDHR via mail on July 5, 2018 and the addendum on August 3, 2018.

**Setbacks and Buffers:**

The County's SEF codes do not mandate a specific setback, nor buffer, instead allowing the Board of Supervisors to prescribe these as necessary to address health, safety, and welfare and the Special Use Standards of Review. The applicant's proposed landscaping plan, as included in the Landscape, Revegetation and Management Plan dated December 14, 2018, increases the setback from 50 feet as shown on the GDP to 100 feet and it replaces the earthen berm proposal with a mulch berm proposal, along with supplemental plantings, the preservation of trees, and/or natural regrowth.

The Landscape, Revegetation and Management Plan includes:

- Guidelines regarding the selection of plant species;
- Buffer types, including 8-foot tall berms comprised of mulched leftover timber slash and logging debris, supplemental plantings, revegetation, and the preservation of existing tree buffers;
- Buffer and landscaping options:
  - *Option 1:* Install 8-foot tall logging mulch berm with supplemental plantings of large evergreens 20-foot on center in front of berm and natural regrowth behind the berm. Total vegetated buffer width of 100-foot. Berm and evergreens provide immediate visual screening and time for natural regrowth to completely screen panels. Utilizing logging waste to create the berm will dramatically reduce the need to burn logging debris on site.
  - *Option 2:* Install supplemental plantings at residential property boundaries with natural regrowth behind. Total vegetated buffer width of 100 feet. Supplemental plantings will be in general accordance with Spotsylvania Design Standards Manual Article 6 or planting criteria noted within the Plan.
- Maintenance provisions for plating, watering, and cutting;
- Provisions related to the Dominion easement;
- Invasive species management; and
- Seed mixtures

The County hired Dewberry Engineers, Inc. to provide analysis related to the heat island effect and their findings and recommendations support an increased setback and vegetative buffer to residential uses (Appendix D). Dewberry reported that studies show a temporary temperature increase within SEFs that dissipates to ambient temperature as you move away from the solar arrays. The 350-foot setback to residential properties is recommended based on the maximum distance observed during a study of large-scale SEFs in which temperature increase dissipated to ambient temperature 328 feet from the arrays. Additionally, Dewberry recommends the heavy use of vegetation within the area to increase latent heat contribution.

Considering the benefits of setbacks and buffers on visual impacts, noise attenuation, the temporary temperature increase, and other potential impacts of the SEF on the surrounding



community, staff recommends an approach summarized below for setbacks and buffers in lieu of those proposed by the applicant:

- Setbacks do not apply to fencing, berms, landscaping, roads, bridges, or utility poles.
- Inverters and generators must be setback 400 feet.
- If the site is adjacent to a property not owned by the applicant – a minimum 100-foot setback is required for above ground equipment.
  - If that property is residential - a minimum 350-foot setback is required for above ground equipment.
- If the site is adjacent to a road – a 50-foot setback is required for above ground equipment.
- Any 50-foot buffer depicted on the GDP shall not be disturbed except for the removal of non-native species, hand-clearing for safety or removal of dead or dying trees, or clearing necessary for ingress/egress or infrastructure connectivity.
- All buffers shall be designed by a professional landscape designer or landscape architect to minimize visibility, maximize survivability, and minimize losses from wildlife consumption.
- Homes 600 feet or less from the SEF, homes 300 feet or less from the SEF but which have an existing minimum 50' preserved buffer, and public roadways shall be provided with a buffer of (1) evergreen tree with a minimum height of six (6) feet every fifteen (15) feet and one (1) large deciduous tree with a minimum caliper of two (2) inches every ten (10) feet.
- Residential homes 300 feet or less from the SEF and without an existing 50-foot buffer shall be provided with an 8-foot high earthen berm planted with a minimum of one (1) evergreen tree with a minimum height of six (6) feet every ten (10) feet, one (1) large deciduous tree with a minimum trunk caliper of two (2) inches measured six (6) inches from the ground every fifteen (15) feet, one (1) understory deciduous tree with a minimum trunk caliper of two (2) inches measured six (6) inches from the ground every fifteen (15) feet, one (1) evergreen shrub with a minimum height of four (4) feet every ten (10) feet.
- Required landscaping berms shall be earthen and:
  - Have plantings atop or outside of the berm.
  - Be located outside of any fencing.
  - Be installed with each phase of the facility's development during site grading and prior to the driving of pilings within 1,000 feet of the required berm.

### **Fiscal Impact:**

The project will result in increased tax revenue to the County. The revenues include rollback taxes totaling approximately \$87,000 as a one-time payment to the County and annual property taxes. The Code of Virginia provides exemptions to local taxes for solar energy facilities. This project would receive an 80% exemption, so the County would receive taxes on 20% of the facility's assessed value. Due to the size of the project, the State Corporation Commission (SCC) would assess the project, rather than the Commissioner of Revenue's Assessment Office. The applicant provided a fiscal and economic analysis titled "The Economic and Fiscal Contribution that the Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center Would Make to Spotsylvania County," prepared by Magnum Economics. The fiscal analysis includes the entire 500 MW project (including SUP18-0001 and SUP18-0002) and is based on an assessed value of \$552,500,000 and factors in depreciation over time. The facility would be taxed at the real estate tax rate. At the current tax rate and factoring in the exemption, at the first year of full build out the project would generate approximately \$715,000. This amount decreases over time due to depreciation until about year 24, when the revenue is project at approximately \$79,000. When this analysis is compared to the tax revenues represented in the FY19 County Budget, the 500 MW project, including SUP18-

0001 and SUP18-0002, would likely be one of the top 10 principal property taxpayers in the County when construction is complete and the depreciation factor is at its lowest (90%). The 2018 principal property taxpayer payments range from \$1.6M to \$274K (FY2019 Adopted Budget, p. 51).

Staff confirmed the Magnum study methodology with the SCC and found that it mirrors how the SCC would assess the facility. The SCC has only assessed one other project subject to the same tax exemption as the proposed facility. That project is in Southampton County and is 100 MW. The capital investment is key to the ultimate assessed value, so if the capital investment is significantly lower or higher than the \$552.5M estimated in the Magnum study, the fiscal benefit to the County will be impacted accordingly. The Southampton County facility had a capital investment of \$185,724,553 resulting in a year 1 assessed value of \$160,800,317. After the 80% abatement, the taxable amount of the 100 MW facility was \$32,160,063 compared to the \$85,825,350 assumed in the Magnum study for this 500 MW facility.

The Magnum study goes further to factor in the impact on the Composite Index, which is used to calculate the Commonwealth's support of the school system. Generally, as tax revenues increase, the County assumes a larger share of the cost of the school system. This is not typically calculated or considered in Fiscal Impact Analysis reports prepared by applicants or considered by staff, but the Magnum report does include an analysis of the impact of the Composite Index on the revenues projected for the project. Factoring the increase in local funding for schools, the estimated net revenue of the project is approximately \$436,000 the first year of full build out and it decreases to approximately \$48,000 by year 24.

The property that is included in SUP18-0003 is in Land Use so the annual tax revenue to the County is decreased. The 2018 taxes total approximately \$14,700 with \$12,000 deferred, resulting in approximate tax revenues of \$2,600.

The Magnum study provides an evaluation of economic impacts due to the construction and operation of the facility. This evaluation is for the entire 500 MW and concludes that during the construction phase, the project would result in a one-time pulse of economic activity of \$110M in economic output and during the operations phase \$4.7M in economic output. While the County is expected to see positive economic activity resulting from the project, those projected economic impacts would further extend beyond the County boundary to the region and the Commonwealth.

#### **Technical Review by County Consultant:**

The County hired Dewberry Engineers, Inc. to analyze potential impacts associated with well water withdrawal (by Golder Associates, Inc. sub-consultant), the heat island effect, and the use of cadmium telluride solar panels. In addition, the County requested review of sPower's Decommissioning Plan. The consultant reports are included in Appendix C and D and they included recommendations for the development of plans to address potential impacts of any heat dissipation and panel breakage and monitoring for heavy metals, as well as additional requirements for the decommissioning plan. Staff originally recommended that these plans be conditioned as part of the sPower Special Use Permits.

Specifically, those Plans included:

1. Landscape Cover and Buffer Maintenance Plan as recommended by the County's consultant to mitigate any negative impacts of any temporary temperature increase from the Facility and to establish procedures for the planting and maintenance of vegetation. This plan shall include the recommendations from Dewberry in Appendix D and further shall:

- a. Include a general plan for management of the property's internal access roads, firebreaks, panel rows, required buffers, preserved vegetative buffers, and growth underneath of solar panels;
  - b. Describe the seed mix proposed for use on the property. The mix shall be selected based on their abilities to quickly germinate to stabilize soils and attract pollinators;
  - c. Include a Pollinator Support strategy which shall provide details on the pollinator attractive seeds proposed for use during construction or operation and best management practices proposed to increase pollinator activity during operation of the facility.
  - d. Include an Invasive Species Management strategy to prevent noxious and invasive growth of weeds and species on the property; and
  - e. Identify herbicides and pesticides proposed for use.
2. Soil Testing and Remediation Plan as recommended by the County's consultant to monitor for any soil contamination from the cadmium-telluride panels and other heavy metals (Appendix D).
  3. Decommissioning Plan revisions as recommended by the County's consultant to address the full breadth of decommissioning a SEF (Appendix D)
  4. A final Traffic Mitigation Plan that shall include, at a minimum:
    - a) A school bus avoidance plan to limit construction and employee traffic accessing the property during the hours of 6:10-8:40 a.m. and 2:45-4:30 p.m. during the Spotsylvania County Public Schools instructional year;
    - b) A plan for on-site parking areas, off-site shuttle parking areas, and for shuttling at least seventy (70) percent of the workforce to and from the site during construction;
    - c) A plan coordinated with VDOT for video documentation of construction haul routes including pavement conditions along said routes, driveway corners, and aprons of any roads used for access to the site; and
    - d) Details of temporary traffic control measures.

The Plans were submitted by the applicant after the public hearing. The Plans have been reviewed and conditioned. Identified deficiencies have been addressed through additional recommended conditions.

#### **External Comments and Citizen Correspondence:**

External comments were received from the Department of Forestry, Department of Conservation and Recreation, the Fredericksburg Regional Alliance and the National Park Service. A comment recommending the applicant voluntarily enter the Department of Defense's Siting Clearinghouse was also received from A.P. Hill staff and relayed to the applicant, but not voluntarily complied with by the applicant. The clearinghouse is a resource intended to assist in de-conflicting tall structures which could degrade military testing or training operations but also glint or EMF producing structures. Staff has recommended a condition accordingly.

The subject case has received a high volume of citizen correspondence via email, phone, and presentations made directly to the Planning Commission and Board of Supervisors. Staff has archived those emails and written presentations and included it within the public hearing packet.

### **III. Special Use Standards of Review**

|   |
|---|
| <b>STANDARDS OF REVIEW FOR SPECIAL USE APPROVAL</b> |
|---|



| STANDARD  | STAFF COMMENT  |
|---|--|
| 1. Proposed use is in accord with the comprehensive plan and other official plans adopted by the county.                                      | On balance, staff finds that the proposed SEF with the recommended conditions is consistent with the Comprehensive Plan goals and policies as documented further within this report. Appendix A.   |
| 2. Proposed use or development of the land will be in harmony with the scale, bulk, coverage, density, and character of the area.             | SEF's by nature require large amounts of land acreage and are large in scale. The recommended environmental, setback, and buffer conditions are to address this standard's character component. The land use proposed has no residential or traditional commercial density however onsite RPAs along with staff's proposed setbacks should result in a reduced developable area from that depicted on the present GDP. The intent of allowing SEF's by Special Use Permit was and remains intended to allow significant conditioning of a project to mitigate impacts; this has accordingly been done pursuant to achieving harmony.   |
| 3. Proposed use will not hinder or discourage the appropriate development and use of adjacent land and buildings or impair the value thereof. | Appropriate setbacks and buffering/screening minimize any visual and audible impacts and any potential health or safety impact that could affect the use or value of adjacent properties. The applicant's setbacks and buffering/screening proposals have improved in some respects, but staff does not find that the deletion of the earthen berms and replacement with mulch berms improves their proposal. At a minimum, staff's recommended setback and buffering/screening conditions are necessary to address the concerns. Once constructed the project is expected to be a safe, clean, quiet neighbor and accordingly the proposed facility should not hinder neighboring development nor impair values of neighboring land uses. |
| 4. Proposed use will not adversely affect the health or safety of persons residing or working in the neighborhood.                            | Although this is a new and unfamiliar land use to Spotsylvania, SEF's are not known to be hazardous land uses. With appropriate conditions, the proposed facility should not affect the health or safety of persons within adjacent neighborhoods.   |
| 5. Proposed use will not be detrimental to the public welfare or injurious to property or improvements within the neighborhood.               | Once built, the facility should not be detrimental to the public welfare or to property or improvements within the neighborhood. The construction phase will cause disruption and conditions are recommended to minimize the disruption to the surrounding community.  |

|   |   |
|---|---|
| 6. Proposed use is appropriately located with respect to transportation facilities, water supply, wastewater treatment, fire and police protection, waste disposal, and similar facilities. | The proposed use is in western Spotsylvania County where limited public resources are available. Staff further notes the project lies in the Shady Grove area, which has been identified as an area that needs a Fire Station, regardless of the subject case and that the nearest Station to serve Site C is Station 3 located approximately 9 vehicular miles away. The applicant acknowledged the County's concerns regarding groundwater withdraw and made significant efforts to mitigate impacts related to this topic. Similarly, the applicant has worked closely with County FREM to mitigate impacts. |
| 7. Proposed use will not cause undue traffic congestion or create a traffic hazard.   | The construction phase of the project will have increased traffic impacts and likely degrade levels of service on several roads. This is a temporary impact. Conditions have been recommended to address safety and limit employee trips to the site.   |
| 8. Proposed use will have no unduly adverse impact on environmental or natural resources.   | County Erosion and Control Staff has provided detailed conditions for cautious oversight and response during construction which are intended to preserve downstream natural resources. Wildlife connectivity is proposed through modified fencing to provide connective links through the site. Soil and water testing provisions have been conditioned to assess and monitor for potential impacts. Conditions have been recommended to minimize environmental impacts.  |

#### IV. Key Findings

##### In Favor:

- The Code of Virginia expressly supports development of renewable energy within the Commonwealth. The County's Comprehensive Plan supports development of renewable energy generation pursuant to being a "business friendly" community and in agricultural and rural areas. That said, the Plan emphasizes that facilities should be sited and designed to minimize detrimental impacts on neighboring properties, uses, and roadways; these impacts have been considered and conditioned accordingly to minimize affects. Staff believes the conditions proposed significantly address potential detrimental impacts.
- The operational phase of a solar energy facility provided it is adequately screened and buffered as proposed in staff's recommended conditions, results in a quiet and long term passive land use.
- A decommissioning surety for the successful and complete removal of the facility and remediation of the site will be collected pursuant to County code requirements.
- The construction of the facility can be completed without harm to the environment provided the conditions herein are complied with and with strict adherence to erosion and sediment controls.

- An increase in total tax revenue is expected from the proposal. Additional positive economic impacts are expected for County businesses from food, retail sales, and lodging of the large construction workforce.

Against:

- The construction of the facility will cause adverse effects on traffic for an approximate 18-24-month period due to increased vehicle traffic, including new traffic flows and increases in construction and delivery vehicles and includes the use of some private roads which formerly served as access for timbering operations. Private access easements are not regulated by the County, and some landowners who provided private access easements for a timbering company may have negative reactions to those easements being transferred to the new owner. This construction time period however is for the completion of Sites A, B, and C. The size of this site will have a reduced period of construction disturbance.
- The project proposes a new access to West Catharpin Road via private easement over an adjacent property with road frontage. That access lies within approximately 70 feet of an existing residence on a separate property to the east. The neighboring property will be exposed to additional transportation and traffic noise due to its close proximity of this proposed entrance. This entrance is also located along a segment of West Catharpin Road which has a higher incident of crashes and a close proximity to a curve.
- While efforts have been made to keep the facility out of sight from surrounding residences, the topography may still result in visibility of the SEF from some properties, although conditions have been drafted to reduce this potential.
- The Shady Grove area has been identified as an area that needs a Fire Station regardless of the subject case and the nearest Station to serve Site C is Station 3 located approximately 9 vehicular miles away.
- The construction of the facility will cause audible disturbances to property owners living near the facility. These impacts should peak over a short period when pile driving is nearest to their own homes, but noise impacts from construction activities will continue beyond this period throughout the construction period.
- The project will contribute to the loss of approximately 2.3% (over Sites A, B, and C) of the forestland in the County and the associated benefits of the managed forestry acreage.
- Detailed phasing remains unknown which causes uncertainty in other documentation such as the transportation analyses.

## **V. Recommendation and Conditions**

Staff recommends approval of SUP18-0003 with the recommended conditions. Staff strongly believes that the conditions are necessary for the project to meet the 8 Special Use Standards of Review and be consistent Comprehensive Plan in an on-balance review. Staff does have reservations about the size/scale of the facility and cautions that some conditions intended to mitigate impacts may change the project scope. For example, the applicant has requested 800 acres of land disturbance, which is double the conditioned 400 acres. Limiting the disturbed area may have the consequence of prolonging the construction timeframe. The majority of health, safety, and welfare concerns with the project and the greatest potential for negative impacts on the community are during the construction phase. Once established, the solar energy facility should be a safe, clean, and quiet neighbor.

Staff recommends the following conditions:

### **A. General:**



1. The solar energy facility (“Facility”) to be developed on current Tax Parcels 43-A-3 and 29-A-7 pursuant to special use permit SUP18-0003, shall be developed in conformance with the Generalized Development Plan titled “Generalized Development Plans Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center C Special Use Permit—SUP 18-0003 Livingston Magisterial District Spotsylvania County, VA”, as last revised November 20, 2018 (“GDP”) which is attached hereto and incorporated herein by reference. To the extent that the conditions herein are contrary to the GDP, the conditions herein shall supersede the GDP and control. SUP18-0001, along with SUP18-0002 and SUP18-0003 constitute the Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center (“Project”).
2. This Special Use Permit is issued to Sustainable Property Holdings, LLC (“Applicant”). The Applicant is wholly owned or is otherwise controlled by its parent company FTP Power, LLC, also known as sPower. These conditions shall bind any and all owners, occupants, and users of the Property. All bonding or posting of sureties for the project shall be by and in the name of the parent company, FTP Power, LLC and the then current owner of the Property.
3. The Applicant shall secure and at all times maintain public liability insurance for personal injuries, death, and property damage, and umbrella insurance coverage, for the duration of the special use permit in the minimum amounts set forth below, and shall include the County as co-insured:
  - a. Commercial General Liability covering personal injuries, death and property damage: \$2,000,000 per occurrence/ \$6,000,000 aggregate;
  - b. Automobile Coverage: \$1,000,000 per occurrence \$2,000,000 aggregate;
  - c. Excess Liability: \$1,000,000;
  - d. Workers Compensation and Employers Liability Insurance in accordance with applicable statutory amounts.
4. The Applicant’s Commercial General liability insurance policy and excess liability policy shall specifically include the County and its officers, boards, employees, volunteers, attorneys, agents, and consultants as additional insureds.
5. The Applicant’s insurance policies shall be issued by an insurance company licensed to do business in the State and with a Best’s rating of at least A.
6. The Applicant’s insurance policies shall contain an endorsement obligating the insurance company to furnish the County with at least thirty (30) days prior written notice in advance of the cancellation of the insurance.
7. The Applicants insurance renewal or replacement policies or certificates shall be delivered to the County at least fifteen (15) days before the expiration of the insurance that such policies are to renew or replace.
8. Before construction of the Project is initiated, but in no case later than fifteen (15) days after the granting of the Special Use Permit, the holder of the Special Use Permit shall deliver to the County a copy of each of the policies or certificates representing the insurance in the required amounts.
9. Access to the Property and the Facility for inspections or monitoring by the County, including its employees, agents and representatives, shall be provided to any of these parties within 24 hours of the date and time written notice is provided to the Applicant.
10. The storage of electricity utilizing chemical batteries on the Property is prohibited.
11. The use of biosolids on the Property is prohibited.

12. Vehicle speeds within the Property and any privately-owned access roads and easements leading to the Property shall be restricted to a maximum of fifteen (15) miles per hour.
13. Inverters and solar panels, measured from the grade of the ground on which the structure sits to their highest possible point, shall not exceed a height of fifteen (15) feet.
14. After construction is complete and the Facility begins operating, lighting on the Property not included in or expressly exempted from the Spotsylvania County ordinances shall be located, screened or shielded so that adjacent residential lots and adjacent roads are not directly illuminated and shall not exceed 0.5 footcandles at the Property boundary.
15. Soil testing shall be performed in accordance with the “Proposed Soil Testing and Remediation Plan Operations Phase”, prepared by sPower and dated 12/13/2018, incorporated by reference herein, and shall:
  - a. Include sampling designed in accordance with the Environmental Protection Agency’s “Guidance on Choosing a Sampling Design for Environmental Data Collection for Use in Developing a Quality Assurance Project Plan” Chapter 7.
  - b. A sample frequency of at least 1 sample per 100 acres shall be collected.
  - c. Samples shall be collected over a variety of site conditions and shall:
    1. Be mapped to display the sites location and differentiate panels within proximity based on the panels manufacturer and model.
    2. Include one sample collected each side of each onsite stream or river at its most upstream and most downstream locations.
    3. Samples shall be analyzed for Cadmium Telluride and all metals identified in the “Guidance for Developing Ecological Soil Screening Levels (Eco-SSLs)” Attachment 1-4, Table 1.1
    4. Samples shall be analyzed for type, acidity, and nutrient levels, including Nitrogen, Phosphorus, Potassium, Magnesium, Sulfur, and Calcium.
  - d. Test reports shall be provided to the Zoning Administrator every five (5) years and shall be accompanied by an executive summary.
  - e. A test report shall be provided to the Zoning Administrator prior to and immediately following decommissioning.
  - f. Abnormal results, as determined by the County, may warrant additional studies as determined by the County, to be performed by the Applicant or landowner, at the Applicant or landowner’s cost, including but not limited to an Environmental Site Assessment, conducted in accordance with the American Society for Testing and Materials and subsequent tests, as deemed necessary by the County or the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality. Results of all required testing shall be shared with the County free of charge.
16. A sealed dry-waste container shall be maintained at the Facility for the disposal of any damaged solar panels.
17. Prior to the issuance of a land disturbing permit, the Applicant shall provide a decommissioning plan and surety estimate executed and notarized by the landowner(s), Applicant, and any other responsible party, which shall be submitted for third-party engineering peer-review, which shall be based upon but expand and

improve the submitted “Initial Project Decommissioning and Site Restoration Plan” dated 12/13/18, incorporated by reference herein, and shall:

- a. Be signed and sealed by a licensed Engineer.
  - b. Differentiate the cost to decommission between the three Special Use Permit cases which comprise Sites A, B, and C.
  - c. Include costs for compliance with all County conditions passed by the Spotsylvania Board of Supervisors, including but not limited the additional Erosion and Sediment Control conditions and the disturbance limit of 400 acres.
  - d. Include Construction Entrance quantity and costs.
  - e. Include mobilization costs.
  - f. Include quantities of posts, pads, gravel drives, PV panels.
  - g. Include costs for removing fencing.
  - h. Include costs entailed to remove underground conduit.
  - i. Include costs entailed to de-compact, scarify, and restore all soils which were disturbed by the Applicant six (6) inches in depth and an additional six (6) inches in depth for soils compacted for gravel roadways construction.
  - j. Include costs entailed to remove any supplemental footings for piling stabilization.
  - k. Include panel recycling costs.
  - l. Include trucking and equipment costs.
  - m. Include soil testing pursuant to Condition A.10.
  - n. Escalate increases in Labor and Equipment costs at 2% a year for 35 years.
  - o. Exclude credits to the Decommissioning Surety value resulting from unknown recyclable values.
  - p. Include an estimate of fully burdened blended crew rates and estimated total man-hours for decommissioning and for construction, for comparison for Sites A, B, and C.
  - q. Include an estimate for weather delay contingency.
  - r. Include an estimate for removal transportation costs, which shall further include provisions for costs associated with transportation traffic planning, traffic mitigation, and road restoration.
  - s. Include an accompanying testament from the engineer stating “This plan provides for the complete removal of all on-site physical improvements except permanent bridge crossings, permanent stormwater management features, and trails, and includes an estimation of the costs of that decommissioning produced to the best of my ability as a licensed engineer.”
18. The Applicant shall register the Facility with the Department of Defense’s Siting Clearinghouse.

**B. Construction:**

1. The Applicant shall comply with the “Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center Traffic Mitigation Plan” prepared by sPower dated December 13, 2019, incorporated by reference herein.
2. The Applicant shall shuttle at least seventy (70) percent of the workforce to and from the site during construction. Employees ride-sharing with a minimum of three employees per vehicle may contribute to this requirement. Compliance with this

requirement shall be demonstrated through the Applicant's monthly provision to the County of a transportation log which provides the following information: License Plate Number, Vehicle type (wideload, heavy delivery, delivery, shuttle, employee HOV car, employee car, guest), Entry time, Exit time)

3. No less than seventy percent of material deliveries shall occur between the hours of 9:00 a.m. and 2:45 p.m. from August 1 through May 31 during construction of the facility. Compliance with this requirement shall be demonstrated through the Applicant's monthly provision to the County of a transportation log which provides the following information: License Plate Number, Vehicle type (wideload, heavy delivery, delivery, shuttle, employee HOV car, employee car, guest), Entry time, Exit time)
4. The Applicant shall fully fund any temporary or permanent signage as requested or required by the County Transportation Planner or VDOT.
5. The Applicant shall acquire a permit from the National Park Service for commercial use of the intersection of Brock Road and Orange Plank Road and any other haul routes through affected National Park Service roads.
6. Video documentation of haul routes shall include public and private roads. These videos shall at a minimum record the full width of the roadway plus a five (5) foot buffer. The videos shall be recorded on a clear day and be organized by road segment.
7. Construction and operational traffic shall only use the access points to the Property identified on the GDP.
8. All construction activity on the Property shall be limited to the following:
  - a. All clearing, grading, and construction of the Property shall be limited to the hours of 7:00 a.m. to 7:00 p.m. Monday through Friday and 8:00 a.m. to 6:00 p.m. Saturday and Sunday;
  - b. Pile driving within 500 feet of any residential property boundary shall cease at 5:00 p.m. daily and shall be prohibited all day on every first and third Sunday of the month; and
  - c. Wide load deliveries are prohibited on Orange Plank Road, West Catharpin Road, and Post Oak Road during prime school bus traffic hours of 6:10 a.m. - 8:40 a.m. and 2:45 p.m. - 4:30 p.m., or any amendment thereof due to inclement weather, during the Spotsylvania County Public Schools instructional year. "Wide Load" shall be defined as any load which extends beyond the painted lines on any public right of way either extending into the shoulder or across the center line or both.
9. The Applicant shall designate at least one public liaison and publicize a toll-free phone number and email address for communication with the liaison in the Free Lance-Star biweekly during construction. The liaison shall act as a point of contact between citizens and construction crews. The liaison shall be available in person and by phone during active construction hours and shall respond to any questions related to the Facility or Property. The liaison role shall commence prior to issuance of a land-disturbing permit and remain a minimum of six (6) months following issuance of the final Certificate of Occupancy for the Facility. The liaison shall prepare a monthly report detailing the complaint, complaint date, resolution, and resolution date. The report shall be provided to the Zoning Administrator on the first business day of each month throughout the construction period and an additional six (6) months following issuance of the final Certificate of Occupancy for the Facility.

10. Advance notice shall be mailed by first class mail to properties within 1,000 feet of a pile driving location no less than seven (7) days prior to the start of such activities and shall include the estimated start date, estimated end date, and the liaison's contact information. The notice and a list of recipient addresses shall also be mailed to the Zoning Administrator.
11. The following noise-reducing practices shall be followed to reduce construction noise:
  - a. Trucks and engine-powered equipment shall include mufflers and engine shrouds no less effective than those originally installed by the manufacturer;
  - b. Trucks and engine-powered equipment shall be maintained in proper tune according to manufacturers' specifications;
  - c. Truck engine exhaust braking shall be limited to emergencies; and
  - d. The use of noise-producing signals, including horns, whistles, alarms, and bells shall be for safety warning purposes only.
12. Construction staging areas, parking areas, portable sanitation facilities, and solid waste collection areas shall be set back a minimum of 500 feet from any residential property boundary, and the area shall be shielded from view, and shall employ sound dampening shrouds, barriers, fencing, and/or berms to reduce noise impacts.
13. The Applicant shall participate in a Joint Construction Traffic Reaction Team, which shall also include County Staff and Virginia Department of Transportation (VDOT), to identify and expeditiously resolve or mitigate traffic issues that arise during the construction phase.
14. The Applicant shall secure a VDOT Land Use Permit and post surety for the estimated cost of repairs to public roads prior to issuance of a land disturbing permit based on an estimate reviewed and approved by the County's Transportation Planner, currently Doug Morgan, and VDOT.
15. Any pavement damage to roads, including shoulders and aprons, attributable to construction of the Facility shall be repaired by the Applicant within 120 days of issuance of the final Certificate of Occupancy for the Facility at the Applicant's expense or within forty-eight (48) hours after receiving notice from the County's Transportation Planner that the damage has made a road unsafe.

C. Erosion and Sediment Control

Unless specifically defined in this Section C, all terms and abbreviations used herein shall be as defined in Spotsylvania County Code of Ordinances, Chapters 6A, 8, and 19A.

1. Stormwater Conveyance Channels and Sediment Basins
  - a. Stormwater conveyance channels ("SCC") and diversion ditches shall be designed for permanent stormwater control and shall utilize check dams or weirs to control sediment transport. Rock check dams shall be installed in SCC immediately following construction and the establishment of final grade. Check dams shall be installed per the Virginia Erosion and Sediment Control Handbook ("VESCH") or per Virginia Department of Transportation ("VDOT") detail EC-4 standards and details as applicable. Check dams should be evaluated for sediment accumulation after each runoff-producing storm event and remediated as necessary to maintain function.
  - b. SCC, vegetated swales, or diversion dikes shall be installed to divert overland sheet flow or shallow concentrated flow to a stabilized outlet or a sediment trapping facility during construction. When used at the top of a

slope, the structure shall protect exposed slopes by diverting storm run-off away from the slopes to a stabilized outlet or sediment trapping device. When used at the base of a slope, the SCC shall protect downslope areas by diverting sediment-laden runoff to a sediment-trapping facility or stabilized outlet.

- c. Sediment basins shall be equipped with measuring devices to accurately determine the sediment capacity of the basin. Sediment shall be removed from basins when accumulation reaches 25% of the required wet storage volume for each individual basin. In no case shall sediment cleanout levels be higher than one (1) foot below the bottom of the de-watering device. Remediation crews shall remove sediment or to be able to correct any Erosion and Sediment Control (“ESC”) issues within 24 hours. Remediation crews shall consist of a minimum five (5) member team including one (1) foreman, two (2) equipment operators, and two (2) laborers, with equipment as needed, per 200-acre disturbance area. The daily presence of these crews shall be indicated in the monitoring report. When Sediment Basins or traps are cleaned out the intended use and location of that material shall be indicated in the monitoring report.
- d. ESC measures shall be installed as a first step in any land disturbing activity area and shall be made functional before upslope land disturbance takes place. Unless subject to stricter standards set out herein, all ESC measures shall at a minimum comply with VESCH and VDOT standards and details as applicable. Unless subject to stricter standards set out herein, the overall ESC plan shall comply with VESCH minimum standards.

## 2. Monitoring and Reporting

- a. The Applicant shall have one Responsible Land Disturber (“RLD”) and at least one certified Erosion Control Inspector (“ECI”) per land-disturbing activity area. These land-disturbing activity areas shall not exceed 400 acres in aggregate within the Project at any one time. The RLD and ECI shall both be required to be knowledgeable of environmental permit compliance requirements, be experienced in ESC and Storm Water Management (“SWM”) Best Management Practice (“BMP”) installation, operation, and maintenance requirements. The RLD will also keep a daily log of activity documenting all Facility activities, including, but not limited to, construction, related to environmental permit compliance and corrective measures implemented, site visitors (i.e. non-project staff), a waterbody and wetland crossing log, and ESC installation and maintenance activities.
- b. The RLD shall provide e-reporting to a central File Transfer Protocol (“FTP”) site that the Erosion and Sediment Control / Virginia Stormwater Management Program Administrator (“Program Administrator”), currently Troy Tignor, shall be granted access to. Reports will be submitted no later than next day following any inspections and shall include the inspection report for each disturbed area of development. Site inspections and reports shall be conducted and reported at a minimum as required by the Virginia Stormwater Management Program (“VSMP”) permit. Any corrective actions done in the field shall be e-mailed to the Program Administrator within 24 hours of completion.



- c. Post-rainfall event inspections shall be required for any runoff-producing event (equal to or greater than 0.25 inches of rain within a 24-hour time period) and shall be maintained on site and logged in an e-report uploaded to a central FTP server that the Program Administrator shall be granted access to. Inspectors shall evaluate erosion control measures and sediment basins to determine if maintenance is required. Any remediation that is required shall be performed immediately and reported to the Program Administrator within 24 hours.
  - d. Water quality testing shall occur through the use of a stream gauge, which collects data on rainfall, turbidity and sediment loads, and pollutant loads. These gauges shall be placed at each intake and discharge point on the site, as determined by the Program Administrator. The testing shall be reported in a monthly Water Quality Discharge Report which shall provide a summary of marginal increases or decreases of the measurements.
3. Site Stabilization Conditions
- a. Windrows, filter socks, or slope breaks shall be constructed interior to array fields using soil, organic material, or mulch to reduce runoff velocity and sediment. These devices shall be a minimum six (6) inches in height above final grading. These devices shall be installed parallel to slope with a maximum spacing of 200 feet, or as needed based on slope and drainage area. These devices shall be maintained during site stabilization process and may remain during operation.
  - b. Sediment barriers such as silt fences, mulch berms, or brush barriers shall be used to temporarily intercept and detain small amounts of sediment from disturbed areas of limited extent and to decrease the velocity of sheet flows. Temporary sediment barriers shall be installed at the base of slopes adjacent to road crossings until disturbed vegetation has been reestablished.
  - c. Sediment barriers shall be inspected daily by the Applicant in accordance with Virginia Erosion and Sediment Control Program (“VESCP”) and VSMP guidelines to identify any damage incurred during construction and after each runoff-producing rainfall as defined in C.2.c herein. The inspection reports shall be emailed to the Program Administrator within 24 hours of a qualifying rainfall event. Sediment barriers that are not functioning properly must be cleaned out and restored to good working condition or replaced immediately.
  - d. All disturbed soils shall be seeded and temporarily stabilized within seven (7) days after final grade is reached on any portion of the site. Seed mixes used for permanent stabilization shall provide self-propagating, low maintenance groundcover that will minimize erosion and sedimentation while providing wildlife and pollinator habitat benefits.
  - e. Drill seeding shall be used as the primary mechanism for installation of seed. In areas where access is limited, hydroseed or spraying of seed is an approved method of application. In areas that are drill seeded, mulch shall not exceed a depth which inhibits germination, as field-determined. All seeding installation, bed preparations, seed mixes, lime, fertilizer, and mulch shall meet VESCH minimum standards and specifications for permanent and/or temporary seeding as applicable.

- f. Slopes 33% (3:1) or steeper shall be stabilized with steep slope soil stabilization blankets or erosion control fabric, such as bonded fiber blankets or jute thatching. The blanket shall be nontoxic to vegetation and to the germination of seed and shall be entwined and anchored to the slope.

D. Burning and Fire, Rescue, and Emergency Management (FREM)

1. The Applicant shall follow the policies and procedures contained in the “Emergency Management Plan – Construction”, prepared by sPower and dated November 19, 2018, attached hereto and incorporated herein throughout the course of the Facility’s construction.
2. The burning of timber waste shall be done only if via open pit incineration using an incinerator such as, but not limited to, an Airburner 3000. The burning of waste other than timber waste is prohibited. Open pit incineration shall be done in accordance with the above-referenced Emergency Management Plan - Construction, except that any open pit incineration shall be set back a minimum of 3,000 feet from any boundary line of the Property. The Applicant shall be required to demonstrate sufficient access to proposed trench pit locations for FREM vehicles prior to the County issuance of any burning permit. Sufficient access shall be determined by an inspection from the Fire Marshal or designee.
3. The Applicant shall use all due diligence to use or dispose of mulched timber waste off site prior to pit incineration.
4. The Applicant shall follow the policies and procedures contained in the “Emergency Response Plan – Operations”, prepared by sPower dated November 19, 2018 attached hereto and incorporated herein
5. The Applicant shall follow the policies and procedures contained in the “Site Specific Safety Plan – Construction”, prepared by sPower and dated November 19, 2018 attached hereto and incorporated herein.
6. The Applicant shall install signage within the Facility and provide a Wayfinding Map, that shows each road segment within the Facility with a designated name and/or identifier and each array with an individual identifier, to the Fire Chief, currently Jay Cullinan, prior to the approval of any site plan or land disturbing permit.
7. Access road aggregate material shall be placed in accordance with the requirements of the applicable specifications governing the type of material or construction being used and shall be compacted at optimum moisture, within  $\pm$  two (2) percentage points of optimum per Appendix C of VDOT’s Road & Bridge Specifications. These access roads shall further be designed and constructed to International Code Council Section 503 for adequate FREM access.
8. All internal crossings shall be permanent and be designed to a minimum of FAST Act standards for EV2 and EV3 class vehicles, with a rating defined as H-20 per the VDOT IIM-S&B-86.1 guidance document.
9. As each portion of the SEF becomes operational the Applicant shall install and maintain video cameras throughout said portion, and, upon completion, the entire Facility shall be covered by comprehensive remote surveillance. The cameras shall be monitored 24 hours a day by the Applicant for potential security, hazard, and general maintenance concerns. These camera feeds shall be recorded and recordings shall be retained a minimum of six (6) months and shall be made available upon request in cases of emergency as determined by the County Fire Marshal or the County Sheriff,

10. A minimum twenty (20) foot wide fire break shall be maintained within the Property between the arrays, inverters, and generators and the Property boundary. Portions of the fire break that are vegetative shall be mowed and maintained to a height of four (4) inches or less. Fire breaks may include surface materials, such as gravel, provided they are devoid of all combustible materials.

E. Setbacks and Buffers:

1. The Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center Landscape, Revegetation and Management Plan prepared by sPower dated December 14, 2018 is incorporated by reference herein, except as superseded by other conditions of this Special Use Permit.
2. Inverters and generators shall be set back a minimum of 400 feet from the boundary of the Property.
3. No structure, improvement, or equipment, including but not limited to, solar arrays and supporting structures, shall be located within 350 feet of any property boundary on which a residence is currently located or is platted or master planned for residential use and not owned by the Applicant. This shall not apply to construction or maintenance equipment, which is temporary in nature, during the periods when it is actively being used during construction or maintenance activities.
4. The minimum setback of any structure, improvement, or equipment, including but not limited to, inverters, generators, and solar arrays and supporting structures, from any VDOT right-of-way shall be fifty (50) feet. This shall not apply to construction and maintenance equipment which is temporary in nature during the periods when it is actively being used during construction or maintenance activities.
5. Fencing, berms, landscaping, access roads, bridges, above-ground utility poles are exempt from these setbacks.
6. No trees shall be removed from any fifty (50) foot setback area or fifty (50) foot preserved buffer as shown on the GDP except for the removal of non-native species (which is anything not included in the native species list in the County's Design Standards Manual (DSM)), hand-clearing for safety or the removal of dead or dying trees, or any clearing necessary for ingress/egress or infrastructure connectivity.
7. Buffer plantings shall be planted in accordance with the GDP's Landscaping Plan except that:
  - a) Residential structures adjacent to the Property, which are not separated from the Property by a minimum of forty (40) feet of the Applicant's preserved woodlands, and which are located 300 feet or less from the Property's boundary shall be screened with a bermed buffer consisting of a minimum eight (8) foot high earthen berm planted with a minimum of one (1) evergreen tree with a minimum height of six (6) feet every ten (10) feet, one (1) large deciduous tree with a minimum trunk caliper of two (2) inches measured six (6) inches from the ground every fifteen (15) feet, one (1) understory deciduous tree with a minimum trunk caliper of two (2) inches measured six (6) inches from the ground every fifteen (15) feet, one (1) evergreen shrub with a minimum height of four (4) feet every ten (10) feet. . This buffer shall be required between the applicant's Entrance 5 and the adjacent parcel 29-9-4.
  - b) Residential structures located 300 feet or less from the Property boundary which are separated from the Property by a minimum of forty (40) feet of the Applicant's preserved woodlands, or residential structures located 600 feet or

less from the Property's boundary, or adjacent to VDOT right-of-way, shall be screened with a buffer consisting a minimum of one (1) evergreen tree with a minimum height of six (6) feet every fifteen (15) feet and one (1) large deciduous tree with a minimum trunk caliper of two (2) inches measured six (6) inches from the ground every ten (10) feet.

- c) At site plan, all buffers shall be designed by a certified landscape designer or landscape architect to minimize visibility, maximize survivability, and minimize losses from deer or other wildlife consumption.
- d) Landscape berms installed shall have a minimum six (6) foot planting area on top of the berm.
- e) Plantings shall be placed atop, or outside of any landscape berm, relative to the interior of the Property boundary.
- f) Landscape berms shall be located outside of any fencing, relative to the interior of the Property boundary.
- g) Landscape berms shall be installed with each phase of the Facility's development during site grading and prior to the driving of pilings within 1,000 feet of the required berm.

F. Biological:

- 1. A minimum of a four (4) person landscaping team with necessary equipment, supplemented by additional staffing and equipment as needed during high growth rate periods, shall minimize uncontrolled and/or undesired growth.
- 2. Herbicide use shall be limited to non-residual herbicides that break down in the soil within fourteen (14) days.
- 3. Herbicides and fertilizers shall be applied following manufacturers specifications and shall not be applied during rain, when wind speed exceeds ten (10) miles per hour, or within fifty (50) feet of any surface water body.
- 4. Fertilizers shall not contain phosphorus, except that fertilizers applied during construction in order to establish vegetative growth may contain phosphorus if determined necessary to support the growth. All fertilizers shall be applied by a Certified Fertilizer Applicator and fertilizer shall only be applied at rates, times, and by methods that are consistent with standards and criteria for nutrient management promulgated pursuant to Sec. 10.1-104.2 of the Code of Virginia.
- 5. Pesticides shall be limited to biorational pesticides and shall be applied by a licensed pest control professional.
- 6. Only biodegradable soap and water may be used for cleaning of solar panels during operation of the Facility.
- 7. Soil samples shall be taken during the first year of the Facility's operations at a minimum of fifty (50) locations spaced equally on a grid pattern across the Property. The samples shall be analyzed for constituents indicative of agricultural productivity. The data shall be provided to the Zoning Administrator within 120 days of collection. When the Facility is decommissioned, the soil shall be resampled at the same locations. Any significant difference that may, in the opinion of County Staff, adversely affect agricultural productivity shall be remediated during decommissioning by the Applicant at its sole cost.
- 8. The Applicant shall ensure employees are trained to identify the Loggerhead shrike and the Northern long-eared bat, and be instructed to contact the Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries should either species be identified.

9. The applicant shall not plant and shall remove invasive species identified in Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's "Virginia Invasive Plant Species List" and the Department of Environmental Quality's invasive seed in the "Frequently Asked Questions (FAQ) Native vs. Invasive Plant Species for Erosion and Sediment Control" dated April 2017.
10. The applicant shall spread pollinator supportive seed mixture within a minimum of fifty percent of new landscape buffers and adopt best management practices to increase pollinator activity during operation of the facility in order to achieve a minimum score of 145 points on the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's "Virginia Solar Site Pollinator/Bird Habitat Scorecard" dated March 2018.
11. Rumble Strip Locations shall be in place during construction to reduce the introduction of invasive seeds.

G. Cultural:

1. The Applicant shall grant trail easements for future trail development for the segments of the Lake Anna State Park Connector located on the site, as depicted on GDP page Ex-3-6. The easements shall be granted to the County at no cost pursuant to the County's Trailways Master Plan. The trail easements shall not be obstructed by barriers including, but not limited to, fences and locked gates. The trail easements, consistent with the County's DSM, shall be granted within six (6) months of the issuance of the Certificate of Occupancy for the Facility. The trail easements granted shall in no way legally or practically encumber the County's or other party's ability to construct or utilize the easements for the segments of the Lake Anna State Park Connector located on the site, as depicted on GDP page Ex-3-6 as determined by County Staff.

H. Water:

1. The Applicant shall only utilize public water during the construction and operations phases of the Facility.

Spotsylvania County Government

Appendix A

Comprehensive Plan Analysis

# Spotsylvania County Comprehensive Plan Analysis

## Overview

The Spotsylvania County Comprehensive Plan presents a long range land use vision for the County. The Comprehensive Plan sets forth principles, goals, policies, and implementation techniques that will guide development activity within the County and promote, preserve, and protect the health, safety, and general welfare of its citizens. The purpose of this document is not to regulate, but rather guide land use, transportation, and infrastructure decisions. This guidance seeks to ensure continued economic and community vitality while ensuring necessary policies and infrastructure are in place to provide for the continuation of quality services to Spotsylvania's residents and businesses.

The proposal is located outside of the Primary Development Boundary in an area designated as rural residential within the future land use element. The rural residential category encompasses most of the area outside the Primary Development Boundary. In general, the land use category is described as rural residential development with a density of one unit per two acres and greater, including large lot residential, cluster development, farms, and forestland. These properties are served by private wells and septic systems. The preservation of land through conservation easements or preservation methods defined by the County Code may also be appropriate within this land use.

Renewable energy projects such as the solar project proposed are considered complementary to agricultural and rural areas as per Comprehensive Plan Introduction and Vision Guiding Principles and Policies D.7. *Encourage complementary land uses such as agritourism, agribusiness, and renewable energy generation in agricultural and rural areas.* That said, Policy 9 applicable to all land uses in the Land Use chapter provides that *Renewable energy generation facilities, such as solar, geothermal, or wind, should be sited and designed to minimize detrimental impacts to neighboring properties, uses, and roadways.*

The use proposed is consistent with the land use element of the Comprehensive Plan. Staff believes on balance Comprehensive Plan consistency is achieved through approval and adherence to staff recommended conditions meant to mitigate impacts that relate to a number of Comprehensive Plan Goals and Objectives.

## Comprehensive Plan Review

The following sections identify strengths, deficiencies, and policy concerns applicable to the application.

### Introduction and Vision:

**Guiding Principles and Policies A. Spotsylvania County is a “business friendly” community and local job creation is a priority.** The sPower proposal is consistent with “business friendly” and job creation principles.

**Guiding Principles and Policies A.4. Encourage innovative land uses such as renewable energy generation, data processing centers, and other industries leveraging technology in fields such as information technology, medicine, logistics, etc.** The sPower proposal is consistent with development of innovative land use goals.

**Guiding Principles and Policies B. Spotsylvania County is fiscally sustainable. Guiding Principles and Policies B.1. Achieve a 70/30 mix of residential to commercial/industrial development (based on**



assessed value), and the annual growth of the industrial and commercial tax base at a rate greater than 2%. **Guiding Principles and Policies B.1.c. Diversify the non-residential tax base by encouraging a wide variety of businesses to locate in the County. Guiding Principles and Policies B.2. Development projects seeking increased residential density and/ or non-residential intensity should address impacts that are specifically attributable to the proposed development.** The sPower proposal is expected to be fiscally and economically positive. Most notable job creation and spin-off economic impacts will likely occur during the construction phase of this project. Additionally, the project will remove large amounts of land from land use taxation status and result in roll back tax benefits to County revenues with ongoing tax generation resulting from lands no longer in land use status. A more detailed analysis related to this finding is located in the project staff report. The sPower proposal is complementary to business diversification policies. Center C would be part of the first solar energy facility within the County.

**Guiding Principles and Policies B.3. Development projects seeking increased residential density and/or non-residential intensity should address its impacts on the infrastructure of the County.** Staff believes consistency with the infrastructure goal can only be achieved through adherence of staff recommended conditions related to County infrastructure such as fire and rescue and transportation. Project conditions have been identified and recommended to address project impacts and mitigate potential issues that could arise related to the proposal.

**Guiding Principles and Policies B.3.a. The County should support alternative onsite transportation alternatives and recreational options such as transit, pedestrian and bicycle facilities that are able to, or will, connect to neighboring properties.** Project support for accommodation of alternative onsite transportation facilities will only be achieved through recommended project conditions. The adopted Spotsylvania County Trailways Master Plan includes an overlay of planned greenway trails within the Center C. The Trailways Master Plan was adopted in 2011. Future Plans for development of the Lake Anna State Park Connector Trail that has been envisioned to follow an existing utility corridor could be heavily compromised without consideration of the adopted County Plan. The Lake Anna State Park Connector Trail is also of interest to the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR), envisioned to extend an equestrian trail system from the DCR operated Lake Anna State Park. Recommended project conditions related to Trailways are recommended to meet Comprehensive Plan alternative transportation and Trailways Master Plan goals within the parameters of the County's adopted Level of Service Standards for recreational trails (established in the Parks and Recreation Master Plan). This planned equestrian trail system is expected to be complementary to County tourism, cultural, and agricultural goals.

**Guiding Principles and Policies B.4. Preserve significant natural, historic, and cultural resources of the County to ensure the continued allure of the County as a tourism destination. Guiding Principles and Policies B.5. Diversify and enhance the tourism opportunities in the County.**

#### **Natural Resources:**

Natural resources out of respect to tourism and "allure" as referenced in Guiding Principles and Policies B.4. are related to first impressions, community character and aesthetic. Satisfactory consistency with natural resource goals related to tourism in this area of the County tend to rely on maintenance of the historically established rural, agricultural, and forestal character of the area. Staff's chief concern regarding this has to do with mitigation of viewshed impacts and assuring appropriate buffering and setbacks about the project periphery where the project may be viewed considering surrounding residential landowners and public roads. Staff is not taking a position on the aesthetics of solar panels in general or the project upon private property solar array operations interior to the site and out of sight from the surroundings. These areas are intended to be accessed only by employees or those welcomed

onto the site. Concerning character impacts the greatest concern has to do with the project's "outward appearance" upon the community. At this time staff review of the proposed project screening and buffering finds the proposal to be inconsistent with "outward appearance" impacts and though the use is considered appropriate for rural and agricultural areas, potential aesthetic impacts considering the scale of this project are concerning. Staff believes Comprehensive Plan consistency Policy B.4. can only be achieved with compliance with staff recommended landscape, screening, and buffering conditions that are meant to address "outward appearance" and "allure".

A variety of natural resource studies have been commissioned and reviewed including, but not limited to: threatened and endangered species assessment, small whorled pogonia study, hydrology and hydrogeology, erosion and sediment control, drainage, Cadmium Testing Report (Panel safety), heat island analysis, noise, soils. A number of these studies have been third party reviewed for independent scientific verification including the heat island study, hydrology study, and Cadmium Telluride panel safety. In the interest of addressing impacts upon significant Natural Resources staff believes the project will be in compliance with County policy through compliance with Federal, State and local environmental regulations and staff recommended special use conditions and the project Generalized Development Plan. A recently submitted landscape plan helps address "outward appearance" concerns identified through staff review. The study includes the invasive species management plan, a plan whose development was also supported by the National Park Service in their December 3, 2018 comment letter. Proper monitoring and management control regarding Construction activities and Erosion and sediment control also play a pivotal role in Natural Resource Protections, especially related to the protection of waterways and other environmentally sensitive areas or species. Project conditions have been identified and recommended to address project impacts and mitigate potential issues that could arise related to the proposal.

#### **Historic and Cultural Resources:**

Based on extensive archaeological and architectural research submitted and reviewed by the Virginia Department of Historic Resources, the project is not expected to negatively impact significant historic and cultural resources.

A search of the Virginia Cultural Resources Information System (V-CRIS) system notes no significant architectural or archaeological resources associated with Center C. The archaeological survey identified and documented a number of Native American Lithic sites, possible domestic structure 19<sup>th</sup> century foundation ruins, and a gold prospecting or mine site. Archaeological findings in this area were recommended not eligible for Virginia Landmarks Register or National Register of Historic Places worthy due to prior site disturbances, resources lacking sufficient context for further interpretation and resources found unlikely to yield significant information on Native American lifeways in the region. The Virginia Department of Historic Resources reviewed the archaeological and architectural studies provided for the proposal and concur with the findings and recommendations. Overall there are no adverse impacts to significant historic resources that are expected to result from this project.

In their comment letter dated December 3, 2018, the National Park Service acknowledged that: *"The viewshed analysis is very helpful in providing some perspective views and demonstrating the visual effect the project may have on neighboring properties and roadways. Based upon analysis, the project will not be a visual intrusion upon NPS managed resources."* Additionally, *"NPS finds that the project has been effectively designed to minimize potential effects to the Mine Run and Spotsylvania Courthouse Civil War Battlefields..."* The National Park Service has raised transportation related concerns related to expected increase in commercial related traffic, especially at the intersection of Orange Plank Road and Brock Road, noting that *"...Orange Plank Road serves as a designated tour route for visitors to Wilderness Battlefield."*

The NPS has requested that project construction and operations traffic be directed away from Fredericksburg & Spotsylvania National Military Park Roads. NPS has expressed willingness to work with the County and applicant should “no practicable alternative exist” to avoid NPS owned roads as part of construction and operations routing.”

Transportation systems impacts related to construction period traffic do pose the potential for conflicts concerning tourism related travel within the County however as noted by the National Park Service as elaborated upon below. Project construction is expected to reduce the level of service during said period. Beyond the intersection of Old Plank Rd and Brock Road as identified by the National Park Service, levels of service decreased are expected to be impacted along Orange Plank Road, W. Catharpin Rd, Post Oak Rd.

**Guiding Principles and Policies D. Agriculture and silviculture are valued components of Spotsylvania County’s economy. Guiding Principles and Policies D.4. Identify and protect productive agricultural and silvicultural lands.** Approval of this project proposal will result in loss of significant silvicultural acreage on lands historically utilized for the forest products industry. Presence of forestry and silvicultural lands have historically contributed to the character of the area. This is true for the surrounding areas also when consulting historical aerial imagery of the County. Cleared lands for agricultural use (farming) and residential development over time have “chipped away” at the forest canopy. Forest and silviculture generally remains intact in the area but has changed over time with population growth and development throughout the County. Undisturbed forested acreage is compromised as land is cleared and development occurs. The Virginia Department of Forestry (VDOF) was provided an opportunity to comment on the proposed solar energy facility and notes:

*The majority of the proposed locations are historically forested. The forested landscape, has contributed to soil protection, improved water quality, provided income from timber, habitat for wildlife, and carbon storage values. The installation of the facilities will result in the conversion of these forestlands to another use, resulting in the reduction or change of these values. Approximately 3,500 acres (representing Centers A-C) will be affected (assuming the extent of clearing area) which represents 2.3 percent of the forestland in the County.*

As noted by the VDOF are the environmental benefits associated with forestry. Staff notes much of the area being considered for this project has been designated as contributing and high value landscapes (based on the DCR Virginia Natural Heritage Program ecological core model for ecological integrity) within the Regional Green Infrastructure Plan (2011). The Green Infrastructure Plan was developed considering regional growth pressures and impacts of development upon the *interconnected network of natural areas, other open spaces and management practices that conserve natural ecosystem functions, sustains clean air, promotes water quality (by mimicking natural processes to infiltrate, evapo-transpire or reuse storm water or runoff), and provides a wide array of benefits to people and wildlife. Our green infrastructure resources include commercial and non-commercial forests, waterways, wildlife areas, wetlands, historic landscapes, working farms, vineyards and pasture, and public parks.* Green Infrastructure benefits have been detailed within the 2011 Plan and include: economic/ fiscal; social; environmental.

A July, 2017 report entitled George Washington Regional Commission Green Infrastructure Plan Enhancement and Community Implementation Effort looked to gauge regional progress concerning green infrastructure preservation and replenishment. Referencing a 2017 Healthy Watershed TMDL Forest

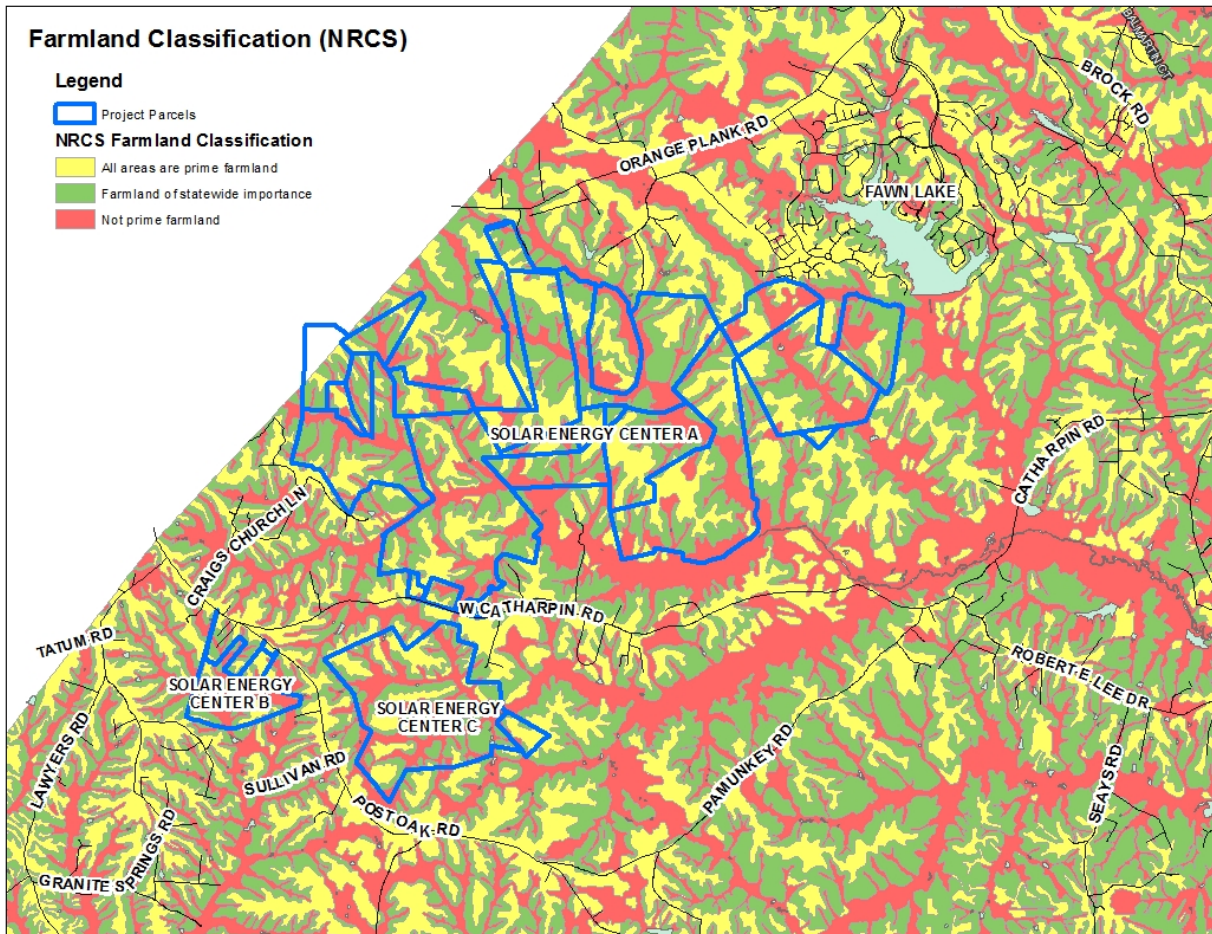
Retention Study, *“The over-arching finding is that proper forest retention can provide important water quality benefit to the Commonwealth and the Chesapeake Bay watershed.”*

Staff agrees development of this project will ultimately result in the loss of approximately 500 forested acres, based on land disturbance for Center C (that vary in character based on forest maturity pre and post clearing). However, staff notes there is nothing to assure all or part of the land area in question will revert to forestry or agricultural uses in the absence of this proposal.

Staff has consulted the United States Department of Agriculture’s National Resources Conservation Service (NRCS) soils data and notes that lands associated with the application located outside of low lying areas (stream corridors, resource protection areas, wetlands, 100 year floodzones) have been recognized as having soils attributes conducive to Prime Farmland and Farmland of Statewide importance. The Farmland Classification data from NRCS identified the location and extent of the soils that are best suited to food, feed, fiber, forage, and oilseed crops. Prime Farmland is described by the United States Department of Agriculture (USDA) as:

*Land that has the best combination of physical and chemical characteristics for producing food, feed, forage, fiber, and oilseed crops and is also available for these uses. It has the soil quality, growing season, and moisture supply needed to produce economically sustained high yields of crops when treated and managed according to acceptable farming methods, including water management. In general, prime farmlands have an adequate and dependable water supply from precipitation or irrigation, a favorable temperature and growing season, acceptable acidity or alkalinity, acceptable salt and sodium content, and few or no rocks. They are permeable to water and air. Prime farmlands are not excessively erodible or saturated with water for a long period of time, and they either do not flood frequently or are protected from flooding.*

These farmland soils attributes are not unique to the project area and encompass the majority of the County. Exceptions include much of the area within the Primary Development Boundary, low lying areas throughout the County including stream corridors, etc., and lands located outside of the Primary Development Boundary, east of Interstate 95. Though an abundance of prime agricultural soils is prevalent throughout the County except for the areas noted above, loss of potential agricultural acreage is worth noting considerate of land acreage and prime farmland soils as a finite resource.



The proposed project ultimately results in a trade-off between County interests in maintaining agricultural and forestry versus support for renewable energy generation (such as solar energy facilities) that compete for acreage.

**Guiding Principles and Policies D.7. Encourage complementary land uses such as agritourism, agribusiness, and renewable energy generation in agricultural and rural areas.** As a general statement, the proposed land use is considered a complementary land use within agricultural and rural areas. Renewable energy generation land use (solar energy facilities are a type of renewable energy generation) is further supported by the Spotsylvania County Code considering the Purpose and applicability of special uses. As a Solar Energy Facility, the sPower proposal requires a special use permit under Agricultural 3 (A-3) Zoning. Agricultural 3 (A-3) is considered appropriate and complementary to the Rural Residential as well as the Agricultural and Forestal land use categories in the Comprehensive Plan. Agricultural 3 (A-3) zoning is most prevalent outside of the Primary Development Boundary within areas designated as Rural Residential and Agricultural/ Forestal Land Use. The Code of Virginia establishes the connection between a local Comprehensive Plan and its zoning ordinance in Sect. 15.2-2223. As per County Code Section 23-4.5.1, Special uses are considered generally compatible with other land uses permitted in a zoning district but which, because of their unique characteristics or potential impacts on the surrounding neighborhood and the County as a whole, require individual consideration of their design, configuration, and/or operation at the particular location proposed. The Comprehensive Plan is respectful to impact mitigations as well in Policy 9 applicable to all land uses in the Land Use chapter provides that *Renewable energy*

generation facilities, such as solar, geothermal, or wind, should be sited and designed to minimize detrimental impacts to neighboring properties, uses, and roadways. Staff believes compliance with staff recommended conditions will be necessary to achieve the appropriate mitigations necessary to address Policy 9.

**Guiding Principles and Policies E.1. Protect environmental quality by promoting a comprehensive approach to air and water quality management.** Examples of approaches to accomplish this could include: green space and tree preservation, stream restoration, and low impact development (LID). As noted by the Virginia Department of Forestry (VDof) in their comment letter, *The forested landscape, has contributed to soil protection, improved water quality, provided income from timber, habitat for wildlife, and carbon storage values.*

As noted by the VDof are the environmental benefits associated with forestry. Staff notes much of the area being considered for this project has been designated as contributing and high value landscapes (based on the DCR Virginia Natural Heritage Program ecological core model for ecological integrity) within the Regional Green Infrastructure Plan (2011). The Green Infrastructure Plan was developed considering regional growth pressures and impacts of development upon the *interconnected network of natural areas, other open spaces and management practices that conserve natural ecosystem functions, sustains clean air, promotes water quality (by mimicking natural processes to infiltrate, evapo-transpire or reuse storm water or runoff), and provides a wide array of benefits to people and wildlife. Our green infrastructure resources include commercial and non-commercial forests, waterways, wildlife areas, wetlands, historic landscapes, working farms, vineyards and pasture, and public parks.* Green Infrastructure benefits have been detailed within the 2011 Plan and include: economic/ fiscal; social; environmental.

A July, 2017 report entitled George Washington Regional Commission Green Infrastructure Plan Enhancement and Community Implementation Effort looked to gauge regional progress concerning green infrastructure preservation and replenishment. Referencing a 2017 Healthy Watershed TMDL Forest Retention Study, *“The over-arching finding is that proper forest retention can provide important water quality benefit to the Commonwealth and the Chesapeake Bay watershed.”*

Staff concurs that the loss of forest acres does degrade the beneficial environmental qualities associated with the site in silviculture. Staff notes forestry benefits vary over time considering life cycle associated with timber lands. In order to accommodate a new use as proposed, in the interest of addressing impacts upon environmental quality, staff believes the project will be in compliance with County policy through compliance with Federal, State and local environmental regulations and staff recommended special use conditions and the project Generalized Development Plan where erosion and sediment control, stormwater management, protection of the Chesapeake Bay watershed are all critical factors. Project conditions have been identified and recommended to address project impacts and mitigate potential issues that could arise related to the proposal. Much of the green space outside of the solar development footprint consists of areas meant for the preservation and protection of sensitive environmental features including wetlands and resource protection areas. These linear corridors can also have the effect of being “wildlife corridors” for the movement of a variety of species throughout the environment. Preservation areas as per project GDP will allow for natural revegetation and supplemental plantings to the benefit of erosion protection and water quality. Transitional screening buffers are intended to reduce character impacts upon the surroundings and promote tree preservation and protection, supplemental planting along the project periphery. Considering current conditions, the extent of tree preservation has been

compromised by timbering operations onsite consistent with the historic use and ownership of the project area.

**Guiding Principles and Policies E.2. The County should support integration of required onsite drainage and stormwater features as an amenity or landscape feature that is incorporated into the overall design of the site.** Extensive stormwater management will be required throughout the site to mitigate impacts of stormwater runoff and erosion and sediment control risk. Potential locations for stormwater catchment ponds have been identified across the project area. These stormwater features are located within the project area amongst the solar installations and behind transitional screening areas and installation security fence line. They are not designed to be visible from outside the project area. Staff does not believe stormwater features warrant additional consideration as an amenity or aesthetic feature to warrant additional landscaping.

#### **Land Use:**

**Future Land Use Designation.** The proposal is located outside of the Primary Development Boundary in an area designated as rural residential within the future land use element. The rural residential category encompasses most of the area outside the Primary Development Boundary. In general, the land use category is described as rural residential development with a density of one unit per two acres and greater, including large lot residential, cluster development, farms, and forestland. These properties are served by private wells and septic systems. The preservation of land through conservation easements or preservation methods defined by the County Code may also be appropriate within this land use.

The proposed land use is considered a complementary land use within agricultural and rural areas and consistent with Comprehensive Plan Introduction and Vision Guiding Principles and Policies D.7. *Encourage complementary land uses such as agritourism, agribusiness, and renewable energy generation in agricultural and rural areas.* Renewable energy generation land use (solar energy facilities are a type of renewable energy generation) is further supported by the Spotsylvania County Code considering the Purpose and applicability of special uses. As a Solar Energy Facility, the sPower proposal requires a special use permit under Agricultural 3 (A-3) Zoning. Agricultural 3 (A-3) is considered appropriate and complementary to the Rural Residential as well as the Agricultural and Forestal land use categories in the Comprehensive Plan. Agricultural 3 (A-3) zoning is most prevalent outside of the Primary Development Boundary within areas designated as Rural Residential Land Use. The Code of Virginia establishes the connection between a local Comprehensive Plan and its zoning ordinance in Sect. 15.2-2223. As per County Code Section 23-4.5.1, Special uses are considered generally compatible with other land uses permitted in a zoning district but which, because of their unique characteristics or potential impacts on the surrounding neighborhood and the County as a whole, require individual consideration of their design, configuration, and/or operation at the particular location proposed. The Comprehensive Plan is respectful to impact mitigations as well in Policy 9 applicable to all land uses in the Land Use chapter provides that *Renewable energy generation facilities, such as solar, geothermal, or wind, should be sited and designed to minimize detrimental impacts to neighboring properties, uses, and roadways.* Staff believes compliance with staff recommended conditions will be necessary to achieve the appropriate mitigations necessary to address Policy 9.

**Land Use Policies Applicable to All Land Uses 2. There is an identified need, especially proximate to Fort A.P. Hill, to minimize light pollution.** Considering the rural and residential surroundings it is important to minimize risk of light spillage in the direction of adjacent properties as well as to the night sky. In 2016, Spotsylvania County updated the Outdoor Lighting ordinance in Sec. 23-5.12 to be night sky friendly, requiring full cutoff or fully shielded luminaires. The outdoor lighting ordinance includes a number of light



spillage protections respecting adjacent residential lots and roads. In addition to County code requirements related to outdoor lighting, in the interest of addressing potential lighting impacts staff recommends inclusion of lighting related special use conditions to further mitigate potential impacts. Project conditions have been identified and recommended to address project impacts and mitigate potential issues that could arise related to the proposal.

**Land Use Policies Applicable to All Land Uses 3. Wherever possible, existing trees and tree buffers should be preserved rather than replacing mature vegetation with new plantings.** Considering current conditions, the extent of tree preservation has been compromised by recent timbering operations onsite consistent with the historic use and ownership of the project area. Timbering operations through the Virginia Department of Forestry permit extensive clearing of sites to property lines and into Resource Protection Areas. Tree preservation will only be possible in areas left untouched by timbering. Otherwise natural reforestation and supplemental plantings will be necessary to re-establish a natural forested state within transitional screening areas and in the preservation areas depicted on project GDP. The extent of clearing has had a negative impact on this proposal making it difficult to “fit in” to the landscape of the area without concern for visual impacts to the community around the project periphery where public roads and residential properties exist. The scale of the project expands the extent of concern related to negative impacts on community character or tourism “allure” as mentioned earlier in the Comprehensive Plan. The applicant is now faced with the task of re-establishing forested buffers, re-establish Resource Protection Areas forestry, and managing large scale site work and associated erosion and sediment control protections. Otherwise natural reforestation and supplemental plantings will be necessary to re-establish a natural forested state within transitional screening areas and the preservation areas. These buffers take time to re-establish.

Staff’s chief concern regarding vegetative buffers has to do with mitigation of viewshed impacts and assuring appropriate buffering and setbacks about the project periphery to help mitigate construction noise and project visibility. Staff is not taking a position on the aesthetics of solar panels in general or the project upon private property solar array operations interior to the site and out of site from the surroundings. These areas are intended to be accessed only by employees or those welcomed onto the site. Staff believes Comprehensive Plan consistency Policy B.4. can only be achieved with compliance with staff recommended landscape, screening, and buffering conditions that are meant to address “outward appearance” and “allure”.

**Land Use Policies Applicable to All Land Uses 8. Redevelopment and investment in existing developed areas should be encouraged provided that the development does not adversely impact adjoining properties.** Staff believes the construction phase of this project will warrant the greatest deal of attention to assure impact mitigation in order to avoid negative impacts onsite and to the surroundings. The construction phase appears to present a period of greatest cause for concern until the site is stabilized and has resulted in a great deal of citizen feedback, study and review of findings, planning and discussion amongst citizens groups, Federal, State, and Local agencies to seek the most favorable outcomes. The construction phase poses the greatest challenges for environmental (stormwater, slope stabilization and erosion), emergency management, installation of screening, transportation, zoning building, etc. In order to accommodate a new use as proposed, in the interest of addressing impacts, staff believes the project will be in compliance with County policy through compliance with Federal, State and local environmental regulations and staff recommended special use conditions and the project Generalized Development Plan.

**Land Use Policies Applicable to All Land Uses 9. Renewable energy generation facilities, such as solar, geothermal, or wind, should be sited and designed to minimize detrimental impacts to neighboring properties, uses, and roadways.** In the interest of addressing impacts upon neighboring properties, uses,

and roadways staff has sought a wide array of surveys and studies of the subject property, collected citizen concerns and comments, engaged in numerous reviews of the proposal in concert with a variety of State and local agencies with oversight and tasked with protecting the public health, safety and welfare all in the interest of minimizing potential detrimental impacts of the project. Staff believes the project will be in compliance with County impact mitigation policy through compliance with staff recommended special use conditions, compliance with Federal, State (example VDOT road requirements) and County regulations, and the project Generalized Development Plan that has been revised throughout the review process in an effort to reduce potential impacts. Project conditions have been identified and recommended to address project impacts and mitigate potential issues that could arise related to the proposal.

**Residential Land Use Policies 6. The County should encourage the development of agribusiness and tourist related services within the Rural Residential areas. These uses should be compatible with the existing development and include bed and breakfast type inns, farmers' markets, campgrounds and resorts.** The proposed use does not exhibit qualities of an agribusiness or provision of tourist services though the site does provide potential for site visits and/or educational opportunities showcasing solar energy operations that would be complementary on an ancillary level to the chief operations. Post construction this project is expected to be low impact. As noted in the land use assessment, the proposed land use is considered a complementary land use within rural areas and consistent with Comprehensive Plan Introduction and Vision Guiding Principles and Policies D.7. *Encourage complementary land uses such as agritourism, agribusiness, and renewable energy generation in agricultural and rural areas.*

#### **Transportation and Thoroughfare Plan:**

**Transportation Policy 1. Maintain acceptable Levels of Service on public roads. Transportation Policy 1, Strategy 3. Achieve no less than a “C” Peak Hour Level of Service on 90% of County secondary roads outside of the Primary Development Boundary as shown on the Thoroughfare Plan. Levels of Service standards have been set higher in the rural area to ensure the rural character of the area is not degraded by development.** Staff believes the construction phase of this project will be the time when transportation systems impacts are greatest and planned mitigations are most necessary. Overall through the life of the project staff expects the project to be generally low impact. County Transportation staff has calculated level of service impacts comparing existing levels of service along roads in proximity to the project to expected levels of service resulting from the construction phase. During construction, level of service is expected to be degraded for both AM and PM peak hours. In all instances the degraded level of service resulting from construction would fall within the “C” peak hour level of service parameter or better with the exception being Orange Plank Road between Windy Acres Lane and Brock Road where PM level of service would drop from an existing “C” to a “D”.

| Road Name   | Existing Co. Level of Service Info |        | Co. Level of Service during construction |        |
|---|------------------------------------|--------|--|--------|
|   | AM LOS                             | PM LOS | AM LOS                                   | PM LOS |
| Orange Plank Rd. - Co Line to Windy Acres Ln.     | A                                  | B      | C  | C      |
| Orange Plank Rd. - Windy Acres Ln. to Brock Rd.   | B                                  | C      | C  | D      |
| W. Catharpin Rd. - Post Oak Rd. to Pamunkey Rd.   | A                                  | A      | B  | C      |
| Post Oak Rd. - Catharpin Rd. to Stubbs Bridge Rd. | A                                  | A      | B  | B      |
| Post Oak Rd. - Stubbs Bridge Rd. to Pamunkey Rd.  | A                                  | A      | B  | B      |
| W. Catharpin Rd. - Co Line to Post Oak Rd.        | A                                  | A      | C  | C      |
| Craigs Church Ln. - Catharpin Rd. to Hayden Rd.   | A                                  | A      | -  | -      |

In addition to mitigating impacts through required VDOT permitting and associated safeguards, in the interest of addressing potential transportation impacts staff recommends inclusion of transportation related special use conditions to further mitigate potential impacts. Project conditions have been identified and recommended to address project impacts and mitigate potential issues that could arise related to transportation, with special attention paid to the construction phase that poses the greatest potential impacts.

**Transportation Policy 2. Ensure that new development does not degrade Levels of Service and mitigates its impact on the transportation network.**

Level of service impacts are expected to result during the construction phase of this project and return to more favorable conditions once construction operations have ceased. Project conditions have been identified and recommended to address project impacts and mitigate potential issues that could arise related to transportation, with special attention paid to the construction phase that poses the greatest potential impacts.

The National Park Service has raised transportation related concerns related to expected increase in commercial related traffic, especially at the intersection of Orange Plank Road and Brock Road, noting that “...*Orange Plank Road serves as a designated tour route for visitors to Wilderness Battlefield.*” The NPS has requested that project construction and operations traffic be directed away from Fredericksburg & Spotsylvania National Military Park Roads. NPS has expressed willingness to work with the County and applicant should “*no practicable alternative exist*” to avoid NPS owned roads as part of construction and operations routing.”

**Public Facilities:**

Overall this project is expected to be low impact concerning public facilities. Fire, Rescue and Emergency management (FREM) does note the location of this project is within an underserved area from a level of service standpoint concerning distance to nearby FREM stations and response times. The Comprehensive Plan includes a long term need for a station in the Shady Grove area. In order to minimize potential demand upon FREM services a number of conditions have been recommended by staff.

**Historic Resources:**

**Historic Resources Policy 1. Encourage and promote the voluntary protection and preservation of scenic, historic, cultural, architectural, and archaeological resources. Historic Resources Policy 1, Strategy 2. Support the preservation of resources with local, state, or national significance. Historic Resources Policy 2. The County should support projects that consider and mitigate the impacts of development projects on historic and cultural resources during the rezoning, special use, and capital project planning processes. Historic Resources Policy 2, Strategy 1. Development applications and staff reports should identify historic and cultural resources in proximity to proposed rezoning, special use, or capital project, and evaluate the impacts of the project on the resources in question. Historic Resource Policy 3. Integrate historic and cultural preservation goals with economic development, tourism, capital facility, and public safety goals. Historic Resources Policy 4. Enhance public understanding and appreciation of the unique nature of Spotsylvania County’s historic history, culture and character. Historic Resources Policy 4, Strategy 4. Develop additional heritage tourism trails to promote new historic tourism ventures that capitalize on Spotsylvania history, including such topics as mill sites, gold mines, churches, etc.** A search of the Virginia Cultural Resources Information System (V-CRIS) system notes no significant architectural or archaeological resources associated with Center C. The archaeological

survey identified and documented a number of Native American Lithic sites, possible domestic structure 19<sup>th</sup> century foundation ruins, and a gold prospecting or mine site. Archaeological findings in this area were recommended not eligible for Virginia Landmarks Register or National Register of Historic Places worthy due to prior site disturbances, resources lacking sufficient context for further interpretation and resources found unlikely to yield significant information on Native American lifeways in the region. The Virginia Department of Historic Resources reviewed the archaeological and architectural studies provided for the proposal and concur with the findings and recommendations. Overall there are no adverse impacts to significant historic resources that are expected to result from this project.

In their comment letter dated December 3, 2018, the National Park Service acknowledged that: *“The viewshed analysis is very helpful in providing some perspective views and demonstrating the visual effect the project may have on neighboring properties and roadways. Based upon analysis, the project will not be a visual intrusion upon NPS managed resources.”* The National Park Service has raised transportation related concerns related to expected increase in commercial related traffic, especially at the intersection of Orange Plank Road and Brock Road, noting that *“...Orange Plank Road serves as a designated tour route for visitors to Wilderness Battlefield.”* The NPS has requested that project construction and operations traffic be directed away from Fredericksburg & Spotsylvania National Military Park Roads. NPS has expressed willingness to work with the County and applicant should *“no practicable alternative exist”* to avoid NPS owned roads as part of construction and operations routing.”

**Historic Resources Policy 1, Strategy 3. Promote the continuance and expansion of the Agricultural/ Forestal District program to promote agricultural land preservation and protection of rural farm/ forest character of the County.** The agricultural/ forestal district program is an applicant (landowner(s)) driven request of the Agricultural and Forestal District Advisory Committee, the Planning Commission and the Board of Supervisors to be included within the Agricultural and Forestal District. Agricultural and Forestal District program parcels are not the same as the boundary of the Agricultural and Forestal Land Use designation, or land use designations such as Rural Residential where agriculture and forestry are also promoted in the Comprehensive Plan. Approval of this special use request would not reduce the acreage associated with the Agricultural/ Forestal District program. Staff does acknowledge that the sizeable acreage being considered for this special use application could potentially be a candidate for inclusion within the Agricultural/ Forest District program if an applicant (property owner(s)) decided to apply for the designation. This project would ultimately remove potentially viable acreage from consideration in exchange for a non-agricultural or forestal use. Staff notes the parcels included in this proposal represent a collection of generally contiguous large acreage parcels left relatively intact and undeveloped; appropriate for agriculture and forestry not impacted by a proliferation of rural residential lot divisions.

**Historic Resources Policy 1, Strategy 4. Promote and protect agriculture as the primary use of land in rural areas to promote the scenic character and economy of this area of the county.** Though the use proposed is considered complementary and/ or generally compatible with rural and agricultural land uses, the proposed solar energy facility would remove a large land area that includes prime agricultural soils from use for agriculture (and silviculture).

As it relates to the project proposal, maintenance of rural corridors and scenic character consistent with historic land uses including agricultural and forestry are best accomplished via establishment of vegetative screening and buffering. Due to forestry clearing activities by others, the loss of vegetation will require a combination of supplemental planting, berming, and natural regrowth. The effectiveness of screening will take some time in order for vegetation to re-establish and reach maturity. A viewshed analysis has been provided in consideration of rural corridors and site visibility. This analysis helped establish the

importance of additional screening and berming in some areas. In their comment letter dated December 3, 2018, the National Park Service acknowledged that: *“The viewshed analysis is very helpful in providing some perspective views and demonstrating the visual effect the project may have on neighboring properties and roadways. Based upon analysis, the project will not be a visual intrusion upon NPS managed resources.”*

The extent of clearing has had the negative impact on this proposal making it difficult to “fit in” to the landscape of the area without concern for visual impacts to the community around the project periphery where public roads and residential properties exist. The scale of the project expands the extent of concern related to negative impacts on “scenic character”. The project area is now faced with the task of re-establishing forested buffers, resource protection areas, and managing large scale site work and associated erosion and sediment control protections. Otherwise natural reforestation and supplemental plantings will be necessary to re-establish a natural forested state within transitional screening areas and the preservation areas. These buffers take time to re-establish.

Project conditions have been identified and recommended to address project impacts and mitigate potential issues that could arise related to protection of the rural character.

Economically this project is expected to contribute positively considering employment opportunity, fiscal impacts, economic impacts and associated spin-off benefits.

#### **Natural Resources:**

**Natural Resources Policy 1. Balance the protection of environmental resources and natural wildlife habitats with development. Natural Resources Policy 1, Strategy 1. The County should support the mitigation of impacts upon unique and/ or endangered resources including rare species and their habitats.** Sites A, B, and C were assessed by the applicant’s engineer and a Preliminary Assessment of Threatened and Endangered Species was provided to the County. The assessment included the review of varying data sources available from the Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries (VDGIF), Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (VDCR), and the US Fish and Wildlife Service. The assessment found that the following may exist on or within proximity of Site C:

- Forestal fragmentation: Comments received from VDCR indicated concern over fragmentation of existing forest cover. Although this has largely already occurred due to the timbering of the property the applicant has proposed to install wildlife supportive fencing every 2,000 feet along a fence lines’ perimeter.

A variety of natural resource studies have been commissioned and reviewed including, but not limited to: threatened and endangered species assessment, small whorled pogonia study, hydrology and hydrogeology, erosion and sediment control, drainage, Cadmium Testing Report (Panel safety) heat island analysis, noise, soils. A number of these studies have been third party reviewed for independent scientific verification including the heat island study, hydrology study, and Cadmium Telluride panel safety. Much of the green space outside of the solar development footprint consists of areas meant for the preservation and protection of sensitive environmental features including wetlands and resource protection areas. These linear corridors can also have the effect of being “wildlife corridors” for the movement of a variety of species throughout the environment. Establishment of such corridors as part of the project design has been supported by the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation. In the interest of addressing

impacts upon significant Natural Resources staff believes the project will be in compliance with County policy through compliance with Federal, State and local environmental regulations and staff recommended special use conditions and the project Generalized Development Plan. Project conditions have been identified and recommended to address project impacts and mitigate potential issues that could arise related to the proposal.

**Natural Resources Policy 1, Strategy 3. Encourage land development practices, which minimize impervious cover to promote groundwater recharge, and or tree preservation.** As noted by the Virginia Department of Forestry in their comment letter, *The forested landscape, has contributed to soil protection, improved water quality, provided income from timber, habitat for wildlife, and carbon storage values.* Staff concurs that the loss of forest acres does degrade the beneficial environmental qualities associated with the site in silviculture. Staff notes forestry benefits vary over time considering life cycle associated with timber lands. Considering current conditions, the extent of tree preservation has been compromised by recent timbering operations onsite consistent with the historic use and ownership of the project area. Tree preservation will only be possible in areas left untouched by timbering. Otherwise natural reforestation and supplemental plantings will be necessary to re-establish a natural forested state within transitional screening areas and the preservation areas as depicted on project GDP.

As noted by the VDOF are the environmental benefits associated with forestry. Staff notes much of the area being considered for this project has been designated as contributing and high value landscapes (based on the DCR Virginia Natural Heritage Program ecological core model for ecological integrity) within the Regional Green Infrastructure Plan (2011). The Green Infrastructure Plan was developed considering regional growth pressures and impacts of development upon the *interconnected network of natural areas, other open spaces and management practices that conserve natural ecosystem functions, sustains clean air, promotes water quality (by mimicking natural processes to infiltrate, evapo-transpire or reuse storm water or runoff), and provides a wide array of benefits to people and wildlife. Our green infrastructure resources include commercial and non-commercial forests, waterways, wildlife areas, wetlands, historic landscapes, working farms, vineyards and pasture, and public parks.* Green Infrastructure benefits have been detailed within the 2011 Plan and include: economic/ fiscal; social; environmental.

A July, 2017 report entitled George Washington Regional Commission Green Infrastructure Plan Enhancement and Community Implementation Effort looked to gauge regional progress concerning green infrastructure preservation and replenishment. Referencing a 2017 Healthy Watershed TMDL Forest Retention Study, *"The over-arching finding is that proper forest retention can provide important water quality benefit to the Commonwealth and the Chesapeake Bay watershed."*

In order to accommodate a new use as proposed, in the interest of addressing impacts upon environmental quality, staff believes the project will be in compliance with County policy through compliance with Federal, State and local environmental regulations and staff recommended special use conditions and the project Generalized Development Plan where erosion and sediment control, stormwater management, protection of the Chesapeake Bay watershed are all critical factors. Project conditions have been identified and recommended to address project impacts and mitigate potential issues that could arise related to the proposal. Much of the green space outside of the solar development footprint consists of areas meant for the preservation and protection of sensitive environmental features including wetlands and resource protection areas. These linear corridors can also have the effect of being "wildlife corridors" for the movement of a variety of species throughout the environment. Preservation

areas as per project GDP will allow for natural revegetation and supplemental plantings to the benefit of erosion protection and water quality.

Special use permit level design estimates Solar Energy Center C will result in approximately 8.38 total impervious acres, representing roughly 0.92% of Center C's 905 acres. The provided calculation has been verified as consistent with detail that can be expected of a generalized development plan for potential pollutant load calculations as required by Virginia codes. More detail will be gained as part of the site plan process.

**Natural Resources Policy 1, Strategy 8. Support the maintenance and growth of the local forestry industry, local food and fiber production (agriculture), and mining.** This proposal is not consistent with forest and agricultural industry preservation goals. Approval of this project proposal will result in loss of silvicultural acreage on lands historically utilized for the forest products industry. Staff recognizes that the project site indeed has historically been forested and/ or in forestry operations. Presence of forestry and silvicultural lands have historically contributed to the character of the area. This is true for the surrounding areas also when consulting historical aerial imagery of the County. Cleared lands for agricultural use (farming) and residential development over time have "chipped away" at the forest canopy. Forest and silviculture generally remains intact in the area but has changed over time with population growth and development throughout the County. The Virginia Department of Forestry was provided an opportunity to comment on the proposed solar energy facility and notes:

*The majority of the proposed locations are historically forested. The forested landscape, has contributed to soil protection, improved water quality, provided income from timber, habitat for wildlife, and carbon storage values. The installation of the facilities will result in the conversion of these forestlands to another use, resulting in the reduction or change of these values. Approximately 3,500 acres (representing Centers A-C) will be affected (assuming the extent of clearing area) which represents 2.3 percent of the forestland in the County.*

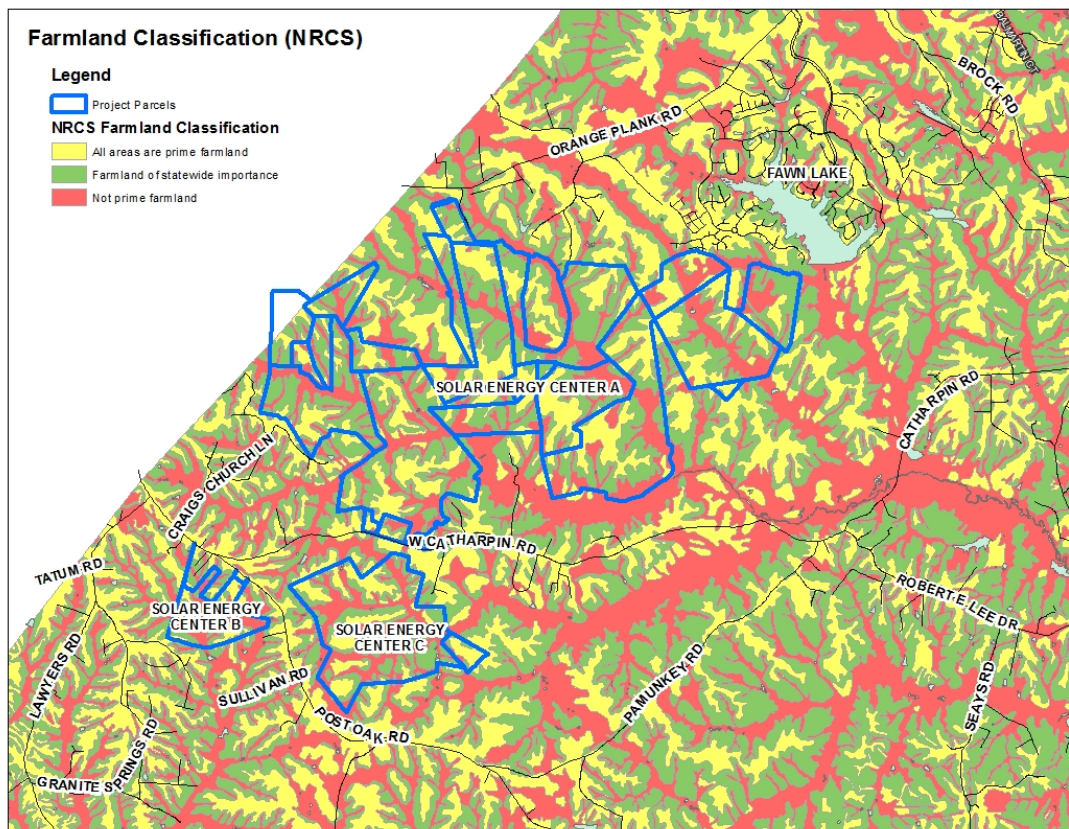
Staff agrees development of this project will ultimately result in the loss of approximately 500 forested acres, based on land disturbance for Center C (that vary in character based on forest maturity pre and post clearing). However, staff notes there is nothing to assure all or part of the land area in question will revert to forestry or agricultural uses in the absence of this proposal.

Staff has consulted the United States Department of Agriculture's National Resources Conservation Service (NRCS) soils data and notes that lands associated with the application located outside of low lying areas (stream corridors, resource protection areas, wetlands, 100 year floodzones) have been recognized as having soils attributes conducive to Prime Farmland and Farmland of Statewide importance. The Farmland Classification data from NRCS identified the location and extent of the soils that are best suited to food, feed, fiber, forage, and oilseed crops. Prime Farmland is described by the United States Department of Agriculture (USDA) as:

*Land that has the best combination of physical and chemical characteristics for producing food, feed, forage, fiber, and oilseed crops and is also available for these uses. It has the soil quality, growing season, and moisture supply needed to produce economically sustained high yields of crops when treated and managed according to acceptable farming methods, including water management. In general, prime farmlands have an adequate and dependable water supply from precipitation or irrigation, a favorable temperature and growing season, acceptable acidity or alkalinity, acceptable salt and sodium content, and few or no rocks. They are permeable to water and air. Prime farmlands are not excessively erodible or saturated with water for a long period of time, and they either do not flood frequently or are protected from flooding.*



These farmland soils attributes are not unique to the project area and encompass the majority of the County. Exceptions include much of the area within the Primary Development Boundary, low lying areas throughout the County including stream corridors, etc., and lands located outside of the Primary Development Boundary, east of Interstate 95. Though an abundance of prime agricultural soils is prevalent throughout the County except for the areas noted above, loss of potential agricultural acreage is worth noting considerate of land acreage and prime farmland soils as a finite resource.



The proposed project ultimately results in a trade-off between County interests in maintaining agricultural and forestry versus support for renewable energy generation (such as solar energy facilities) that compete for acreage.

**Natural Resources Policy 1, Strategy 10. Locate land uses where their tolerance is compatible with existing or proposed noise levels and/or reduce impacts through vegetative buffering or building design.** As it relates to the project proposal, long term noise mitigations are best accomplished via establishment of vegetative screening and buffering. Due to forestry clearing activities by others, the loss of vegetation will require a combination of supplemental planting, berming, and natural regrowth. The effectiveness of screening will take some time in order for vegetation to re-establish and reach maturity.

In the near term, staff believes the construction phase of this project will warrant the greatest deal of attention to assure noise impact mitigation in order to avoid negative impacts onsite and to the surroundings. The construction phase appears to present a period of greatest cause for concern until the site work is finalized. In order to accommodate a new use as proposed, in the interest of addressing

impacts, staff believes the project will be in compliance with County policy through compliance with local noise regulations and staff recommended special use conditions meant to reduce construction related noise. Project conditions have been identified and recommended to address project impacts and mitigate potential issues that could arise related to the proposal.

**Natural Resources Policy 1, Strategy 11. Promote dark sky lighting.** Considering the rural and residential surroundings it is important to minimize risk of light spillage in the direction of adjacent properties as well as to the night sky. In 2016, Spotsylvania County updated the Outdoor Lighting ordinance in Sec. 23-5.12 to be night sky friendly, requiring full cutoff or fully shielded luminaires. The outdoor lighting ordinance includes a number of light spillage protections respecting adjacent residential lots and roads. In addition to County code requirements related to outdoor lighting, in the interest of addressing potential lighting impacts staff recommends inclusion of lighting related special use conditions to further mitigate potential impacts. Project conditions have been identified and recommended to address project impacts and mitigate potential issues that could arise related to the proposal.

Spotsylvania County Government

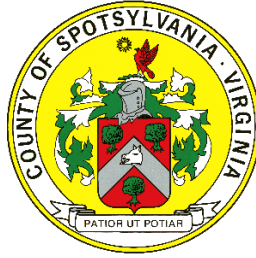
Appendix B

Utilities Memo

# County of Spotsylvania

## Founded 1721

*Board of Supervisors*  
GREG BENTON  
KEVIN W. MARSHALL  
TIMOTHY J. McLAUGHLIN  
DAVID ROSS  
GARY F. SKINNER  
PAUL D. TRAMPE  
CHRIS YAKABOUSKI



Spotsylvania County  
Utilities/Public Works  
*Director*  
BENJAMIN L. LOVEDAY, P.E.  
600 HUDGINS RD  
FREDERICKSBURG, VIRGINIA 22408  
OFFICE: (540) 507-7300

*Service, Integrity, Pride*

---

### MEMORANDUM

---

Date: November 28, 2018

To: Wanda Parrish, AICP, Director of Planning  
Alexandra Spaulding, Senior Assistant County Attorney

From: Benjamin Loveday, PE, Director of Utilities/Public Works

Re: sPower Public Water Connection Report

The Applicant has requested information on the availability of public water to serve the proposed use. The estimated demand for the project, as provided by the applicant, is 100,000 gallons per day during construction and 350 gallons per day during normal operations. Currently, the proposed site does not have access to the public drinking water system; however, public drinking water is available on the adjacent property (Fawn Lake Subdivision). The connection of the proposed use to the public system is not required by state or local ordinance; nor is the extension or connection to the public drinking water system prohibited. The cost of extending the public water system from the existing piping network to the proposed site is the responsibility of the Applicant. Improvements to the existing distribution system and/or improvements above those required by the Applicant are eligible for cost share consideration with Spotsylvania Utilities.

Connection to public drinking water would be achieved by constructing a minimum 12" water main, to be dedicated to public use, from the existing 12" water main in the Fawn Lake Subdivision. Based on the proposed volume of consumption, the water main constructed by the applicant would need to include flow control and pressure sustaining functions to ensure no adverse impacts on existing customers. Said connection would allow the applicant to consume water from the public drinking water system under the following conditions:

- Bulk consumption (greater than 350 gallons per day) limited to the hours of 10:00 pm to 4:00 am
- Maximum daily bulk consumption from October to April: 69,000 gallons per day

- Maximum daily bulk consumption from May to September: 56,000 gallons per day
- Spotsylvania County reserves the right to decrease these volumes to ensure no adverse impacts to the distribution system.
- Spotsylvania County has full control over setting the flow control and pressure sustaining valves to be located on any proposed connection.
- Additional water required from the system would need to be obtained through the County's existing Bulk Water Program. This program allows for truck tanker filling at specified locations in the distribution system.

The applicant expressed interest in the offsite improvements that would allow for the potential connection to meet the full expected construction demand of 100,000 gallons per day. Prior to the applicant's interest, the Department of Utilities had plans underway to improve drinking water transmission to the pressure zone in which the potential connection is located. Approximately 75% of the homes in the zone have fire flow below the recommended rate of 1,000 gallons per minute. In addition, areas within the pressure zone have marginal system pressure (30 psi) and have the potential to drop below acceptable levels (20 psi) in fire events. Planned improvements included a multi-year/multi-phase replacement of the existing 12" asbestos cement water main (at end of service life) with a 16" ductile iron water main. In addition, the finished water booster station feeding the zone would also be rebuilt. These improvements were planned to be completed over the next 5 to 7 years to address previously identified deficiencies. Upon completion, only 20% of the homes in the zone would have fire flows below the recommended flow rate; however, pressure improvements would be negligible with the transmission improvement.

The Applicant has proposed to accelerate the construction timeline of the above noted improvements to commence within the next 12 to 18 months and share in 50% of the cost of water transmission main improvements. The improvements would alter the Applicant's conditions of consumption to the following:

- Bulk consumption (greater than 350 gallons per day) limited to the hours of 10:00 pm to 4:00 am
- Maximum daily bulk consumption October to April: 166,000 gallons per day
- Maximum daily bulk consumption May to September: 153,000 gallons per day
- Spotsylvania County reserves the right to decrease these volumes to ensure no adverse impacts to the distribution system.
- Spotsylvania has full control over setting of flow control and pressure sustaining valves to be located on any proposed connection.
- Additional water required from the system would need to be obtained through the County's existing Bulk Water Program. This program allows for truck tanker filling a specified location in the distribution system.

It is important to note that the improvements to the finished water booster station and transmission main will be completed in the future regardless of the Special Use Permit outcome.

Future system improvements to the zone have centered on an additional ground storage tank (about 400,000 gallons) to be located adjacent to, or at the lowest system elevation in, the Fawn Lake Subdivision. This ground storage tank would act as an additional reservoir to be combined

with a finished water pumping station to correct remaining deficiencies in the system. The combination of ground storage and pumping station would substantially increase marginal pressures in the zone and would drop the number of homes to 1% with fire flow rates below the recommended rate.

The Applicant will require onsite storage of water to support the proposed operations during construction. The Applicant has estimated their tankage needs between 100,000 and 200,000 gallons; the County would need a 400,000 gallon tank for the future improvements. The Applicant has proposed a 50% cost share for the onsite tank and construct the tank to public drinking water standards; conveying the tank to Spotsylvania County at project completion. In addition, the tank site would include sufficient space and piping to accommodate a future finished water booster station to be constructed by Spotsylvania Utilities. If the tank is not constructed as part of this Special Use Permit, Spotsylvania Utilities will continue to look for future opportunities for locations to construct a tank and finished water booster station to address remaining system deficiencies.

### Fiscal Impact Statement

The connection of the Applicant would have a positive fiscal impact on Spotsylvania Utilities. A summary of the:

- Capital Improvement Cost Share: 50% of actual construction costs for listed improvements. Current estimated value of cost share is \$3.1 million
- Availability Fees
  - 6" Meter: \$70,050
  - 5/8" Meter: \$4,920
- Water Consumption Revenue:
  - \$33,000 per month/\$400,000 per year at 100,000 gallons per day (expected duration 12 to 24 months)
  - \$135.83 per month/\$1629.96 per year at 350 gallons per day (ongoing consumption)

Spotsylvania County Government

Appendix C

Hydrology Memo and Response

November 27, 2018

**Derek Marshall, PE, LEED AP, Associate**

Dewberry

4805 Lake Brook Drive, Suite 200

Glen Allen, VA 23060

**RE: HYDROGEOLOGICAL REVIEW OF SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY SPECIAL USE PERMIT SUP18-0001, 2, 3**

Dear Mr. Marshall:

Golder has reviewed the Hydrogeologic Investigation Report for the proposed Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center in Spotsylvania County, Virginia dated September 26, 2018, including Appendix D Fracture Trace Analysis and Geophysical Survey Report dated May 29, 2018. We have also reviewed the Geotechnical Engineering Report, the Hydrologic Soil Group Study, the Stormwater Management Report and Generalized Development Plan Narratives for the three subject Special Use Permit (SUP) cases (SUP18-0001, 2, and 3). The purpose of this subject matter expert review is to provide comment on whether the hydrogeology documentation meets industry standards, to recommend document changes, and provide recommendation SUP conditions for approval that ensure protection of the aquifers and wells that may be impacted by the proposed sPower Solar Facility.

**Recommended Document Changes**

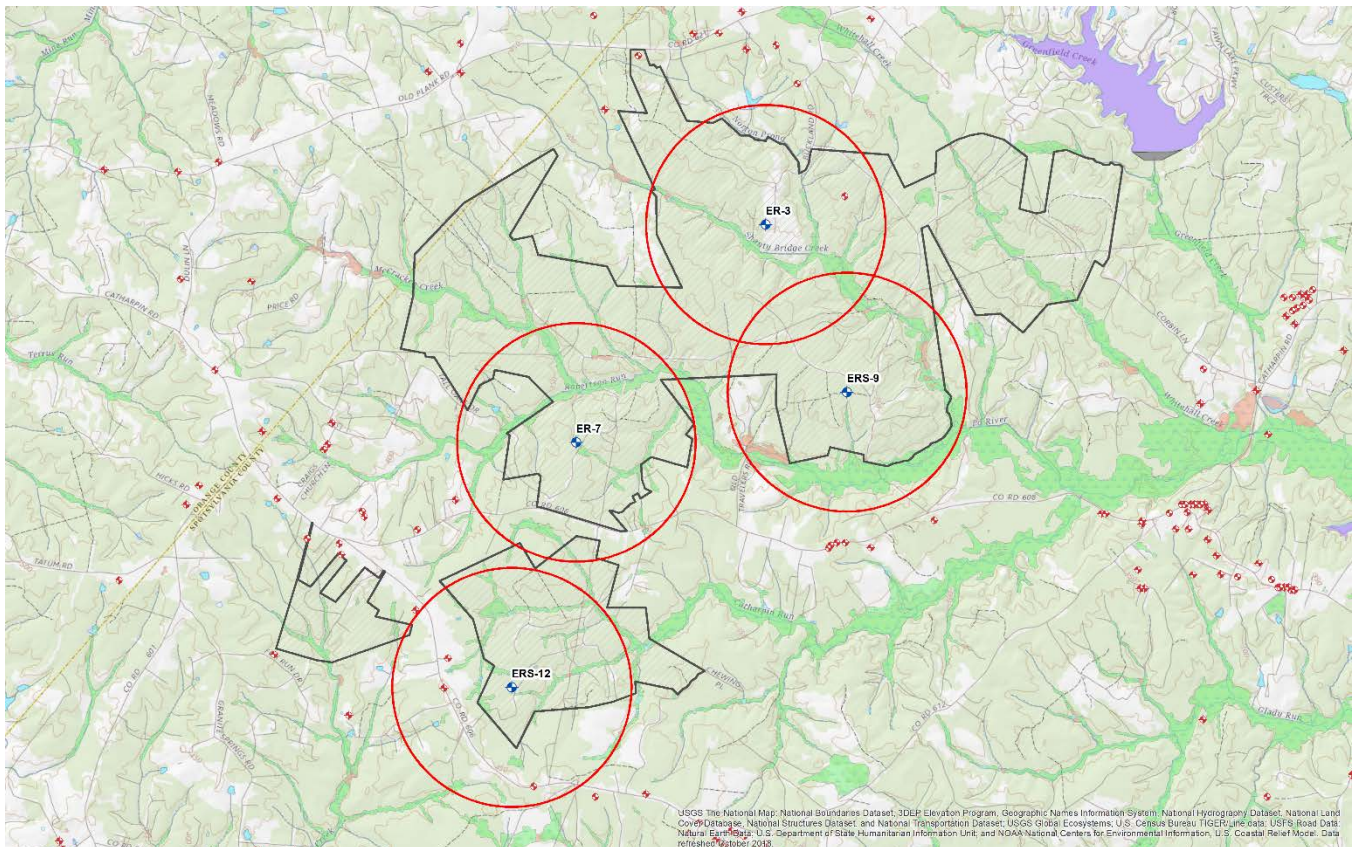
The hydrogeologic review, although thorough and purposeful, does not meet industry standards for evaluating potential impacts of the proposed sPower Solar Facility on existing groundwater conditions and groundwater users. The following changes and additions to the hydrogeologic documentation are recommended:

- Conduct a water budget and groundwater recharge analysis to document how the proposed facility may impact and alter infiltration and recharge rates to the aquifers underlying the property. This analysis should include a discussion of pre-development and post-development groundwater recharge rates, including an evaluation of whether modified land cover from mostly forested woodland to grassland and impervious cover increases runoff and decreases groundwater recharge. Briefly describe the nature and occurrence of groundwater and how it flows through the aquifer system from recharge to discharge.
- Provide a narrative and graphical illustration of potential groundwater flow directions indicating areas that are upgradient and downgradient of the proposed facility and what impacts, if any, may occur to existing groundwater users (i.e., private and public wells and springs). Provide a specific assessment of how land use/land cover changes may impact Fawn Lake, a spring-fed lake northeast of the proposed facility.
- Estimate water use during construction including a narrative of the typical daily and maximum monthly water usage along with the duration of the construction water usage. Discuss how this water usage compares with



groundwater recharge estimates. Also, revise the existing drawdown impact and area of influence (AOI) analysis using average and maximum water use rates.

- Conduct a more detailed search and inventory of private and public water wells within the identified radius of influence of the construction or a minimum of 2,000-foot radius of the property boundary using publicly available data from the Virginia Department of Health (VDH) and the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ, see example below) and by performing a windshield survey. Assess the potential water quantity and water quality impacts to the identified wells.



*Figure 1 - Map illustrating inventory of groundwater wells (red) and 4,500-ft radius of influence surrounding construction water supply wells (blue). Well geodatabase provided by the DEQ.*

## Recommended Special Use Permit Conditions

The following SUP conditions are recommended to be considered for approval to ensure protection of the aquifers and wells that may be impacted by the proposed sPower Solar Facility:

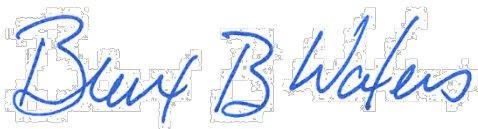
- If the determined area of influence, AOI, extends beyond the property, develop a Groundwater Mitigation Plan to mitigate all adverse impacts on existing groundwater users resulting from the withdrawal.

- Develop a Groundwater Monitoring Plan that establishes a minimum of 4 monitoring wells, one located upgradient and three located downgradient of the proposed facility. The downgradient monitoring wells should be situated between the solar facility and existing groundwater users. Groundwater withdrawal during construction shall be monitored using instantaneous and totalizing flow meters from each water supply well. The hours and the total gallons pumped on a daily basis will be recorded. Daily water withdrawal data will be summarized on a monthly basis.
- Groundwater levels from all monitoring wells will be measured and recorded on a monthly basis during the construction period and semi-annually thereafter. Measurements shall be made from a reference mark on the top of the inner well casing. Care shall be taken to verify the readings during each water level measurement period. The manually collected water level data will be input into an excel spreadsheet so that trends can be displayed graphically. Any significant changes in water level will be noted by comparing the more recent measurement with past measurements.
- Water quality samples shall be collected from the site monitoring well network before operations begin to document background conditions, and then will be collected annually thereafter. The water samples shall be measured for turbidity, temperature, pH, and specific conductivity. The resultant data will be input into an excel spreadsheet so that trends can be displayed graphically. Any significant changes in water quality will be noted by comparing to the base line measurements.

## CLOSURE

We appreciate the opportunity to work with you on this project. These activities will be performed and invoiced in accordance with the terms and conditions set forth in the attached Dewberry-Golder Subconsultant Agreement for Professional Services effective as of October 29, 2018 and referenced as 50107768 – Spotsylvania Solar Energy Services for On-Call Multiple tasks (fee to be determined by each task assignment).

**Golder Associates Inc.**



Brent B. Waters, PG  
Principal Hydrogeologist

BBW/et



## TECHNICAL MEMORANDUM

**DATE** November 27, 2018

**Project No.** 18111754

**TO** Derek Marshall, PE, LEED AP, Associate  
Dewberry

**CC**

**FROM** Brent B. Waters, Principal Hydrogeologist,  
Golder

**EMAIL** bwaters@golder.com

**RE: PRELIMINARY HYDROGEOLOGIC EVALUATION OF POTENTIAL IMPACTS FROM PROPOSED  
SOLAR FACILITY - SPECIAL USE PERMIT SUP18-0001, 2, AND 3**

The following memo partially addresses a series of questions provided by Spotsylvania County representatives regarding our review of hydrogeologic documents as stated in our proposal dated October 30, 2018.

### County Comment

Examine Hydrogeology Summary Report (also containing Appendix D - Fracture Trace Report and Well info), and Water Use Plan and report on any missing information needed to confirm sufficient protection of aquifers and wells which may be impacted from the sPower Solar Facility. Report what amount of groundwater withdraw via well could safely be accommodated. Can 100,000 gallons per day (gpd) be withdrawn sustainably without harming the aquifer? 50,000? 200,000? The neighboring Fawn Lake is a large man-made spring fed lake to the east of Site A; would a 100,000 gpd withdraw have a foreseeable impact on the Lake? 50,000gpd? 200,000 gpd? (24 hours).

### Golder Response

Sustainable yield from a property is a function of the amount of recharge and the characteristics of the aquifer. Groundwater is continually replenished by recharge from precipitation. For this region, approximately 70 percent of total precipitation is typically lost to evapotranspiration, 7 percent is lost as surface water runoff, and the remaining 23 percent recharges the groundwater system. Using an average annual precipitation of 43 inches per year, the approximate recharge rate is 10 inches per year. This is equal to approximately 744 gpd of recharge per acre on an average annual basis. Based on these recharge values, it is estimated that the entire 6,335 acre property likely receives approximately 4.7 million gallons of recharge per day on an annual average basis. Infiltrating groundwater is stored in the underlying regolith (soil, alluvium, and saprolite) and bedrock and flows through this aquifer material to eventually discharge to local and regional surface water bodies. Figure 1 illustrates approximate groundwater flow directions under natural, static or non-pumping conditions based on the location of groundwater recharge and discharge areas and local topography. As shown groundwater flow is primarily to the southeast across the subject property discharging into tributary creeks to the Cartharpin Run. The



site is not directly upgradient of Fawn Lake and is beyond the estimated area of influence for the site water supply wells and therefore should not have any adverse impacts to the springs that feed Fawn Lake.

The actual amount of groundwater that can be developed from a particular property will be a small percent of this total recharge amount and typically is more a function of individual well yield and the number of wells that can be feasibly developed within the study area without impact on each other or existing groundwater users. We estimate that a minimum of 470,000 gpd, or 10% of the total recharge amount, can be sustainably withdrawn from the property without regional impact to the aquifer system. This is more than the 100,000 gpd to 400,000 gpd estimated by sPower that would be required during construction. After construction is complete and normal operational water use decreases substantially, aquifer water levels and water quality should fully recover to pre-construction conditions.

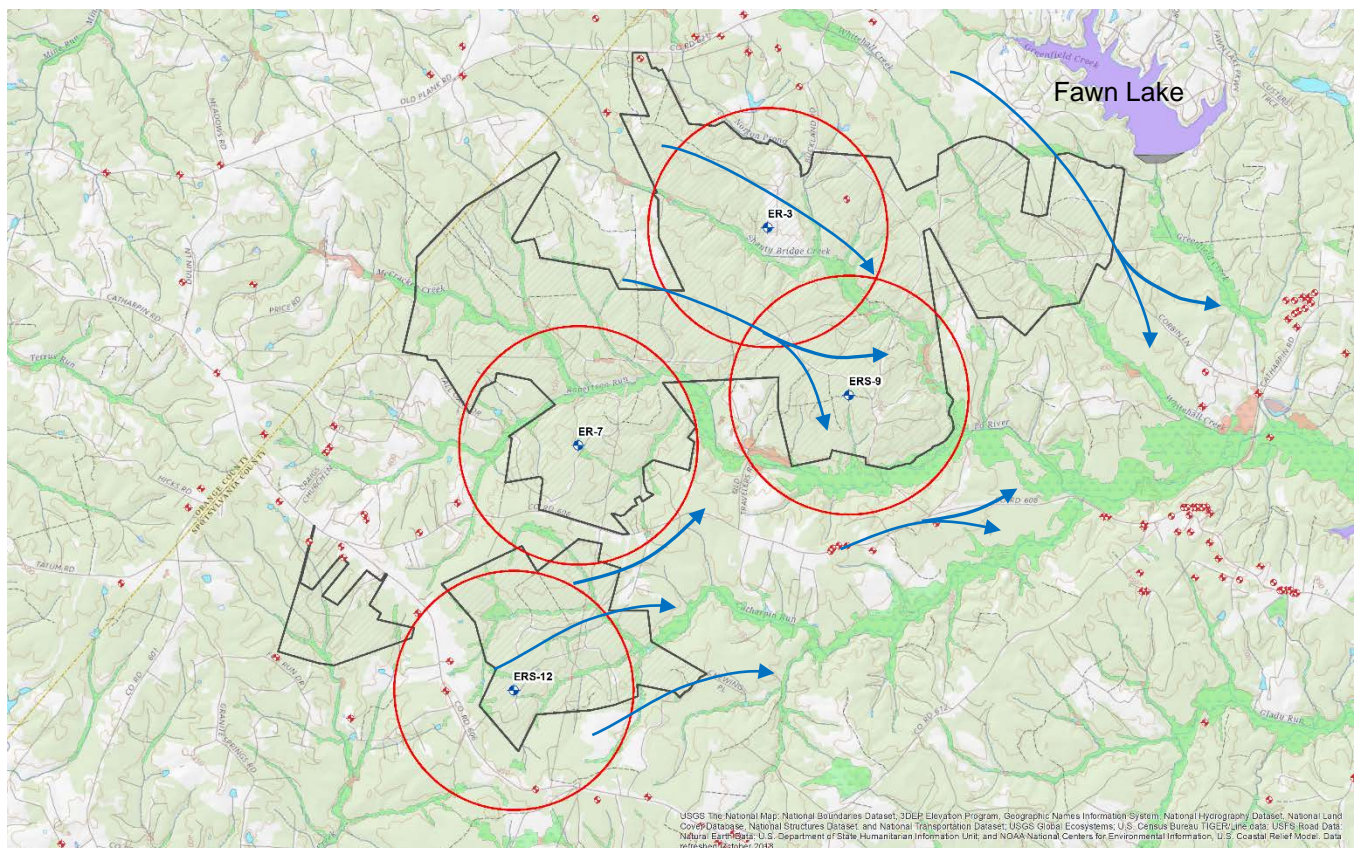


Figure 1 - Map illustrating approximate groundwater flow directions (arrows), the estimated area of influence from site production wells and other wells in the vicinity of the site (north is up).

## County Comment

Provide a ball park estimate of anticipated construction water use (regardless of source) to develop the projects using industry standards. Note that the Hydrology Report document states that 400,000 gallons of water per day for “construction and operation and maintenance” of the SUP18-0001 site. However, the more recent Water Use

Plan commits to using public water (max. 100,000 gpd) but allows for use of wells for no more than 50,000 gpd during construction only. This is also significantly reduced from an originally submitted GDP narrative which stated that an estimated 756 acre-feet of water (246,343,680 Gallons) would be used during construction (24 hours).

### **Golder Response**

The water usage during construction for dust control and other non-potable uses is highly variable based on the amount of soil exposed during the various phases of construction, the type of soil, climatic conditions, the type of treatment additives for dust control, etc. A technical estimate of water supply needs, including the average daily, maximum monthly and anticipated duration of the construction should be completed by sPower or their consultants. Their estimate should include a description of available water sources, water conservation measures, and how the quantities of water will be monitored and reported.

We hope that the results of this study provide valuable insight into the subsurface conditions at the subject site and look forward to continued work on this important project. Please do not hesitate to contact us if you have any questions or would like to discuss our findings in more detail.



Brent B. Waters, CPG  
*Principal Hydrogeologist*

BBW/et

g:\projects\dewberry\spotsylvania solar sites\200 reports\golder memo 11-27-18.docx

Spotsylvania County Government

Appendix D

Dewberry Review

November 26, 2018

Ms. Wanda Parrish, AICP, Director  
County of Spotsylvania  
Department of Planning  
9019 Old Battlefield Boulevard, Suite 320  
Spotsylvania, VA 22553

RE:     **Application:     sPower cases SUP18-0001, 0002 and 003**  
          **Applicant:     sPower**  
          **Dewberry File No.: 50107769**  
          **Engineering Review #1**

Dear Director and Board Members:

In accordance with your authorization, Dewberry has reviewed the following plans and documents for the above referenced project:

- “Generalized Development Plan Narratives for Center A, B and C”, prepared by sPower, undated.
- “Generalized Development Plan, Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center A, Special Use Permit – SUP 18-0001”, prepared by Kimley Horn and Associates, Inc., dated 10/26/2018.
- “Generalized Development Plan, Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center B, Special Use Permit – SUP 18-0002”, prepared by Kimley Horn and Associates, Inc., dated 10/26/2018.
- “Generalized Development Plan, Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center C, Special Use Permit – SUP 18-0003”, prepared by Kimley Horn and Associates, Inc., dated 10/26/2018.
- “Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center Decommissioning and Restoration Plan”, prepared by sPower, dated June 2018.
- “sPower Group Conceptual Cost Estimate for Decommission Highlander a 647,735.1kW (STC) PV System”, signed and sealed by Sean Millot, VA PE Lic. No. 0402052322, dated 5/15/2018.
- “Cadmium Telluride Panel Integrity and Safety Executive Summary”, undated.
- “Limited Soil Sampling, Sierra Solar Greenworks, West Avenue I and 120<sup>th</sup> Street, Lancaster, Los Angeles, CA”, dated June 15, 2018, prepared by Terracon Consultants, Inc.
- “Heat Island Effect Literature Review and Executive Summary, prepared by sPower”, undated.
- “Noise Study – Memorandum”, prepared by Kimley Horn and Associates, Inc., dated 9/20/2018.

Based on our review of the submitted information we offer the following comments:

## **PROJECT OVERVIEW**

The subject property is located in Spotsylvania County, Virginia and consists of three sites (Sites A, B & C). Site A consists of approximately 5,200 acres, Site B consists of approximately 245 acres and Site C consists of approximately 905 acres. The land is currently made up of mostly vacant land, which is rural cleared forested areas as well as wooded areas and some silvicultural areas. The site also contains a large amount of wetlands areas, some gravel roadways and power lines. The surrounding areas are mostly silvicultural areas with some agricultural areas and some rural residential areas.

The applicant is seeking Special Use Permits to construct a Solar Energy Facility on the three sites that will

disturb approximately 3,500 acres. The project proposes that a total amount of 500 MWac (Megawatts AC) of power will be generated by the facility. Site A will generate 400 MWac, Site B will generate 30 MWac and Site C will generate 70 MWac. There will be several access points to the site, with the main access points being from Orange Plank Road, West Catharpin Road and Post Oak Road.

## **DECOMMISSIONING AND RESTORATION PLAN REVIEW**

Dewberry conducted a review of the “Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center Decommission and Restoration Plan” dated June 2018 and the “sPower Group Conceptual Cost Estimate for Decommission Highlander a 647,735.1kW (STC) PV System”, dated 5/15/2018. Dewberry also reviewed Section 23-4.5.7(d) of the Spotsylvania County Zoning Ordinance and we offer the following recommendations:

- 1) The report shall be updated to include the contact information for the applicant/party responsible during the decommissioning.
- 2) More information regarding normal work hours shall be provided, typical days and hours shall be included.
- 3) A phasing plan for the decommissioning and restoration of the project shall be provided. This plan shall include phasing, locations of staging of materials and a truck route/access map and plan.
- 4) The applicant shall provide additional information regarding recycling and disposal activities. Specifically, the following questions shall be answered in the report:
  - a. What type of equipment will be used to transport the different materials off site?
  - b. How long will materials remain on site after they are broken down?
  - c. Where will they be stored prior to being hauled off?
  - d. Will the materials be protected from being damaged prior to being hauled off?
- 5) The report shall be updated to address noise standards and how they will compare with noise levels that are created during typical construction that were included in the provided noise study.
- 6) The project proposes several wetlands crossings with access roads, Dewberry recommends removal of the access roads and restoration of the wetlands to the existing condition. Details shall be provided on how this will be achieved. The applicant shall provide documentation from the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality.
- 7) The Decommissioning Plan does not address restoration of compacted soils, resulting from construction traffic and activities during decommissioning of the site. Dewberry recommends the applicant address the following at a minimum:
  - Method of identifying and delineating the soils that have been compacted.
  - VSPZ (Vegetation and Soil Protection Zones) shall be delineated in the field. This would include all areas that are not to be disturbed. Methods of delineation (i.e., protective fencing) shall be addressed, mitigation methods if these areas are disturbed and penalties for contractor if they are disturbed.





- Plan of restoration proposed including; equipment, soil types, and criteria.
  - Soil testing shall be done prior to construction to determine types of soils, infiltration rates, chemical makeup of soils, biological functions of soils, etc. to compare to post-decommissioning conditions.
  - Soil Testing shall also be done post-decommissioning to determine what needs to be done to return the soils back to the natural state.
- 8) Clarification shall be provided regarding the restoration of the proposed gravel access roads and stormwater management facilities. There are conflicting statements regarding if they will be restored or not. Section 1.6 states that the gravel roads will be restored and Section 2.2.1 states that roads may be restored or left in place and sPower's responses to Round 3 comments, dated September 24 state that roads and stormwater improvements will remain in place. Also, the provided cost estimate assumptions state that they are removing and salvaging the gravel access roads.
  - 9) Additional information/detail shall be provided on the restoration of the ground after the existing underground conduits and lines are removed.
  - 10) The applicant shall address if the proposed landscaped buffers will remain in place after the life of the project.
  - 11) Additional language shall be included that will verify how the panels will be recycled and/or disposed of and the process explained on how the metals will be contained and not allowed into the environment.
  - 12) Provisions shall be added to the report stating that documentation will be provided from the recycling and disposal sites which shall include descriptions and quantities of materials.
  - 13) Dewberry recommends that the County require bonding the actual cost of the decommissioning before the recycling amounts are figured in.

#### **CADMIUM TELLURIDE REVIEW**

Dewberry conducted a review of the "Cadmium Telluride Panel Integrity and Safety Executive Summary", undated as well as conducted research and found the following documents, which have been included for your review:

- 1) "Cadmium Telluride – The Good and the Bad." Cadmium Telluride: Advantages & Disadvantages, Alchemie Limited Inc., 2010-2013, [www.solar-facts-and-advice.com/cadmium-telluride.html](http://www.solar-facts-and-advice.com/cadmium-telluride.html).
- 2) "Cadmium Telluride – Photovoltaics (PV), Solar Cells, Msds, Toxicity." Chemistry Learner, 2 Mar. 2012, [www.chemistrylearner.com/cadmium-telluride.html](http://www.chemistrylearner.com/cadmium-telluride.html).
- 3) Fthenakis, Vasilis, "Environmental Life Cycle Assessment of Cadmium Telluride Solar Cells: Cd Emissions".
- 4) Martin, Terry, and Sanja Jelic. "The Health Risks of Cadmium in Cigarette Smoke." Verywell Mind, Dotdash, 18 June 2018, [www.verywellmind.com/cadmium-in-cigarette-smoke-2824729](http://www.verywellmind.com/cadmium-in-cigarette-smoke-2824729).



Based upon our review of the above referenced documents, we offer the following:

#### Overview of Cadmium Telluride (CdTe)

Cadmium Telluride (CdTe) is a compound that contains cadmium and tellurium. It is a black crystalline powder that is odorless, not water soluble and non-flammable. It has a melting point of above 1000 °C and the boiling point is above 1100 °C. Cadmium by itself is a highly toxic material, however, based on research cadmium telluride is much less toxic than pure cadmium. CdTe can be toxic if it is ingested, inhaled or comes in direct contact with skin.

#### Advantages of using Panels containing CdTe

- Cost – Manufacturing costs are less, the manufacturing process is much simpler for these panels, which keeps the cost lower than silicon based panels.
- The absorption rate for sunlight is ideal for solar use, it captures energy at shorter wavelengths than silicon panels.
- Cadmium is a material that is very abundant in supply as it is a byproduct of other manufacturing processes.

#### Disadvantages of using Panels containing CdTe

- Fear of toxicity from the cadmium contained. There have been studies showing that there are little to no impacts on the environment. However, there still are some risks as stated before, with ingestion, inhalation and skin contact. These risks are more isolated to the people that produce the CdTe from the raw materials.
- The efficiency of the panels is very low compared to the efficiency of the silicon based panels, meaning that more of the panels are required to create the same amount of energy. The footprint of the system could be reduced if silicon panels are used.
- The supply of tellurium is not abundant like the supply of Cadmium. Tellurium is considered a rare element, which limits how many panels are produced.

#### Findings

Based upon our review of the above referenced documents, there is little evidence to suggest that CdTe based solar panels present risk to the population or environment. If they are handled properly during all phases of construction and disposal, they will not emit any toxicity into the environment.

According to “Environmental Life Cycle Assessment of Cadmium Telluride Solar Cells: Cd Emissions”, emissions of Cd can only happen during an accidental fire. Experiments have been conducted with fire and almost none of the Cd (0.04%) was actually released into the environment.

Below are some risks associated with everyday life, where risks are prevalent.

Some common uses of Cd that pose a risk include:

- Ni-Cd batteries – these batteries use Cd, which is less stable than CdTe.
- Coal & Petroleum – Coal and petroleum both contain Cd and it is emitting during burning.
- Plastic – Cd is used as a stabilizer and for pigments in plastics.



According to “The Health Risks of Cadmium in Cigarette Smoke”:

- Cadmium is present in water and foods because it is naturally occurring in water and soils.
- Per the EPA, a safe level of Cadmium in drinking water is 5 ppb (parts per billion).
- Cadmium occurs naturally in food: it is highest in vegetables, potatoes, meats, shellfish
- Most foods in US contain 2 to 40 ppb.
- Single cigarettes contain 1-2 mcg (micrograms) of Cadmium and produce 1,000 – 3,000 ppb in the smoke that is emitted. For each pack of cigarettes, the body will absorb approximately 1-3 mcg of cadmium.
- It is estimated that the average person also ingested 30 mcg of Cadmium per day. The body only retains about 1-3 mcg of what it ingests.

### Recommendations

It is Dewberry’s recommendation that the applicant be required to perform soil screenings for cadmium and other heavy metals prior to construction as a baseline in accordance with Virginia Department of Environmental Quality’s (VDEQ) requirements. Consideration of a testing program during the lifetime of the solar facility should be implemented in the event that panels are broken with potential for Cadmium release into the soil. Periodic screening of soils should be considered for levels to insure that the levels are in accordance with VDEQ standards. The standards shall include testing procedures, inspection protocol and reporting procedures to the County and VDEQ. Provisions shall also be included for notification to the County and VDEQ for witnessing, if warranted.

### **HEAT ISLAND EFFECT REVIEW**

Dewberry conducted a review of the “Heat Island Executive Summary” provided by s-Power. The following research information was provided and is included for your review:

- [1] “Solar panels reduce both global warming and urban heat island”; Frontiers in Environmental Science, June 4<sup>th</sup>, 2014
- [2] “The Photovoltaic Heat Island Effect: Larger solar power plants increase local temperatures”
- [3] “Analysis of the Potential for a Heat island Effect in Large Solar Farms”,
- [4] “Impacts of land use land cover on temperature trends over the continental United States: Assessment using the North American Regional Reanalysis”, Souleymane Fall, et al., International journal of climatology, 2009.
- [5] “Ecological Climatology”, Gordon Bonan, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., New York: Cambridge University Press. 550 pp. ch. 13 on surface energy fluxes, 2008. (not included)
- [6] “Washington Solar Project Local Heating”, Dr. Clinton J. Andrews, Rutgers University, 09/09/2012

A “heat island” effect refers to an increase in the ambient temperature due to a change in land use. This is common in urban environments, but the same effect will occur within solar farms. This is referred to as the Photovoltaic Heat Island (PVHI) effect. Temperature increase is mainly attributed to:

- **Removal of Vegetation**
  - a. **Shading is decreased.** Direct sunlight heats up soils and surroundings
  - b. **Evapotranspiration is decreased.** Plants and trees are removed, which use heat to evaporate water.



- **Albedo Decrease**
  - a. Albedo, the proportion of light reflected to light absorbed, increases. For example, asphalt paving, building materials, dark covered roofs, solar panels, etc. All have very low albedo (highly absorptive). There is more available energy to be re-radiated as heat, which attributes an increase in overall temperature.
- **Thermal Mass Increases**
  - a. Urban building materials such as asphalt paving, bricks, and roofs retain heat well, which in turn releases thermal energy slowly.

Questions have been raised by Spotsylvania County regarding any significant adverse impact on neighboring properties.

The effect of the heat island can be described by considering an energy balance at the Earth's surface [5]. When land use is altered in any of the manners described above, the energy balance of the area changes. This can cause an increase in sensible heat in the area. The net radiation from the sun at the Earth's surface is equal to the sensible, latent, and conductive heat fluxes.

Net radiation (power absorbed) is uncontrollable and is strongly influenced by albedo. Albedo values for solar panels are comparable to the pre-existing conditions on the Spotsylvania site. Values for panels range from 0.16-0.27, where trees and grass range from 0.15 – 0.26, respectively [4]. This results in a similar amount of net radiation at the Earth's surface. This is different than asphalt for example, in which albedo can be as low as 0.04 (more absorption).

Conductive heat flux describes heat conducted to the ground. Shading is very important in preventing the ground from heating up which in turn increases conductive heat flux. For example, fallow agricultural land will have greater conductive heat flux from the ground than a solar farm because it is under direct sunlight. For a solar farm, shading provided by panels lowers this term which will result in more sensible heat. However, this increase is not 1:1 because not all radiation hits the ground.

In the case of Spotsylvania, the spacing of the panels from each other (rather than a solid mass of panels) encourages conductive heat flux in open areas which in turn will lower overall sensible heat. Also, trees provide significant shading of the ground currently. Thus, there will be little if no change in the conductive heat flux in the overall area.

Latent heat flux describes heat used by plants and trees for evapotranspiration. Dense vegetation that absorb soil moisture and increase the amount of latent heat flux by the means of evapotranspiration. The heat island effect in Spotsylvania will benefit greatly from grasses growing underneath panels that provide latent cooling. Encouraging latent heat flux in the area as much as possible proves very useful as a mitigation strategy.

Thermal mass of the panels should also be noted. Panels have low thermal mass as compared to soils, meaning that they do not retain heat very well. They will lose heat quickly, so a prolonged sense of heat will not be carried out into the evening and night time. This will not create a consistent increase in temperature of the area which would suggest a micro-climate.

Temperature increases have been observed within solar farms, but increased temperatures dissipate as distance from the panel's increases. Heat will dissipate in a manner similar to that of light or sound. In an idealized situation where there is no interference with surroundings, the strength of a power source

will decrease exponentially as distance increases. Exact quantification can be complex due to wind, spatial orientation, and surroundings. However, this describes the way heat will dissipate into the air. Buffers should be placed at the point where the rate of temperature decrease minimizes.

Dewberry has reviewed s-Power's heat island executive summary and supporting information. The following PVHI effects were observed:

- Temperatures within and around the solar farm were consistently higher than the surroundings. Temperatures within the solar farms could be as much as 4 degrees higher.
- Reference [3] quantifies heat dissipation. Temperatures decrease to within a degree within the first 330 ft. of horizontal distance. Temperatures return to ambient at a height of 60 ft. above the panels.
- Module temperatures can rise to 36 °F above ambient during the day, and cool to ambient temperatures by sunset.

Dewberry previously conducted a study on the impact of a solar farm on local heating on a previous project in Washington, NJ. This provided insight into the results provided in s-Power's executive summary. It is attached to the appendix for review. The following was observed:

- Temperatures were several degrees higher directly above the panels within the solar farm
- Temperatures decreased to ambient at the perimeter of the solar farm.

Based on our understanding, the results of the data provided by s-Power makes good criteria to follow for the design for the following reasons:

- Desert areas have little to no vegetative coverage, resulting in a lower amount of latent heat flux in the area.
- Conductive heat flux in the desert will be lower, due to the shading provided by panels.
- Desert areas receive higher solar irradiance (power per area) which increases the overall energy input/output of the balance.

#### Mitigation Strategies & Recommendations

Typical mitigation strategies against the effect of a PVHI involve minimizing change to the energy balance. This is encouraged by providing dense vegetation of the area around and underneath the panels to maximize latent heat flux contribution to the area to lower sensible heat. Increased setbacks and planted buffers help control any impact on residential properties.

s-Power has proposed the following mitigation strategies within their summary:

- A minimum setback of 250 ft. from the residential properties of Fawn Lake
- s-Power will maintain and/or install vegetative buffers and berms that will reduce heat emanating from the arrays through absorption.

Dewberry offers the following recommendations based on the independent research and s-Power's executive summary:

- The setbacks from the properties of Fawn Lake be increased to 350 ft., matching the results found in reference [3].
- The vegetative buffers and berms must be installed with shade trees as well as shrubs and to create a dense screen and maximize absorption of any radiative heat.
  - Buffers must be maintained and a maintenance plan should state procedures for removal and replacement.

- Vegetative coverage in the area must be maximized. Dense grasses that grow well in shade should be used throughout the site. This will help mitigate evapotranspiration and heat absorbed by soils. A comprehensive landscaping coverage plan should be required.

Dewberry reserves the right to present additional comments following public hearing testimony and/or receipt of revised plans. If you have any questions regarding the contents of this letter, or require additional information, please contact the undersigned.

Very truly yours,

**Dewberry Engineers Inc.**

---

EVAN D. HILL, P.E., C.M.E.\*

*Associate/Department Manager, Site/Civil Services*

*\*Licensed in NJ, PA & DE*

cc: Board Members  
Applicant's Engineer  
Applicant's Attorney  
Applicant



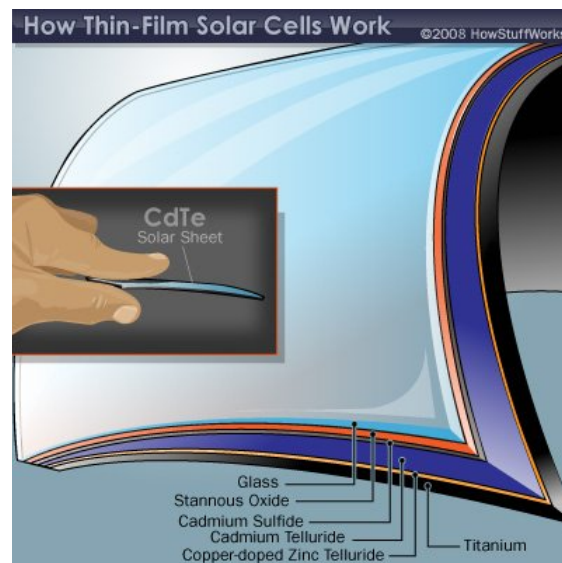
## **APPENDIX A**

### **CADMIUM TELLURIDE RESOURCES**

[Home](#)**Solar Industry News**[New Web Pages](#)[Solar Industry News](#)[Solar Research](#)**Solar Facts**[Solar Advantages](#)[Sun Facts](#)[Solar Energy](#)[Solar Calendar](#)[Solar Music](#)**PV Cell Technology**[Solar Cells](#)[Monocrystalline](#)[Polycrystalline](#)[Thin Film PV](#)**Solar Panels**[Solar Panels](#)[Solar Concentrators](#)[Solar Panel Cleaning](#)[Trina Solar](#)**Solar Incentive Programs**[Rooftop Leasing](#)[SRECs](#)[Feed In Tariffs](#)**Make Money with Solar Energy**[20 Solar Bus Ops](#)[Angel Investing](#)[Solar Careers](#)[Solar Energy Stocks](#)[Cogen Bus Opps](#)[Sitesell](#)**Solar Thermal**[Solar Attic Fans](#)[Solar Cooking](#)[Solar Steam](#)[Cogeneration](#)**Why You Need Sunshine for Good Health**[Vitamin D Overview](#)[Sun Damaged Skin](#)[Disease Prevention](#)[Radiation Protection](#)[Vitamin D Deficiency](#)[Winter Blues?](#)[Diabetes](#)

## Cadmium Telluride – The Good and the Bad

**Cadmium telluride (CdTe)** is a photovoltaic (PV) technology based on the use of a thin film of CdTe to absorb and convert sunlight into electricity. CdTe is growing rapidly in acceptance and now represents the second most utilized solar cell material in the world. The first is still silicon.



Solar panels based on CdTe are the first and only thin film photovoltaic technology to surpass crystalline silicon PV in cheapness for a significant portion of the PV market, namely in multi-kilowatt systems.

### History

Research in Cadmium telluride dates back to the 1950's because it is almost perfectly matched to the distribution of photons in the solar spectrum in terms of optimal conversion to electricity. Early leaders in CdS/CdTe cell efficiencies were General Electric in the 1960s, and then Kodak, Monosolar, Matsushita, and AMETEK.

Professor Ting L. Chu of Southern Methodist University and subsequently of University of South Florida, Tampa, made significant contributions to moving the efficiency of CdTe cells to above 15% in 1992, a critical level of success in terms of potential commercial competitiveness. This was the first thin film to reach this level, as verified at the National Renewable Energy Laboratory (NREL).

Matsushita claimed an 11% module efficiency using CSS and then dropped out of the technology, perhaps due to internal corporate pressures over cadmium which is highly toxic. A similar efficiency and fate eventually occurred at BP Solar, which dropped the technology in the early 2000s.

### Cell efficiency

Best cell efficiency has plateaued at 16.5% since 2001 (a record held by NREL). The opportunity to increase current has been almost fully exploited, but more difficult challenges associated with junction quality, with properties of CdTe and with contacting have not been as successful.

Improved doping of CdTe and increased understanding of key processing steps (e.g., cadmium chloride recrystallization and contacting) are key to

Select Language

Powered by Google Translate

1

### Solar Saves You Money - Ask Solar Me How

Schedule a FREE consultation with Solar Me today to learn how solar can save you money!

[solarmeusa.com](http://solarmeusa.com)

2

### Commercial Solar O&M - Solar Maintenance Made Easy

Nation's leading solar repair company will bring your system back to peak performance.

[sstsolar.com](http://sstsolar.com)



Vit D Supplements  
**Administration**  
 Contact Us  
 Search Our Site  
 Solar Resources  
 Support Solar Energy  
 Online Store



improving cell efficiency. Since CdTe has the optimal band gap for single-junction devices, it may be expected that efficiencies close to exceeding 20% (such as already shown in CIS alloys) should be achievable in mass produced CdTe cells.

In 2009, EMPA, the Swiss Federal Laboratories for Materials Testing and Research, demonstrated a 12.4% efficient solar cell on flexible plastic substrate.

## Low Cost Manufacturing

The major advantage of this technology is that the panels can be manufactured at lower costs than silicon based solar panels. [First Solar](#) was the first manufacturer of Cadmium telluride panels to produce solar cells for less than \$1.00 per watt.

Some experts believe it will be possible to get the solar cell costs down to around \$0.5 per watt. With commodity-like margins and combined with balance-of-system (BOS) costs, installed systems near \$1.5/W seem achievable. With sufficient levels of sunlight – this would allow such systems to produce electricity in the \$0.06 to \$0.08 / kWh range – or for less than fuel based electricity costs.

## Advantages of Cadmium Telluride Solar Panels

CdTe panels have several advantages over traditional silicon technology. These include:

1. Ease of manufacturing: The necessary electric field, which makes turning solar energy into electricity possible, stems from properties of two types of cadmium molecules, cadmium sulfide and cadmium telluride. This means a simple mixture of molecules achieves the required properties, simplifying manufacturing compared to the multi-step process of joining two different types of doped silicon in a silicon solar panel.
2. Good match with sunlight: Cadmium telluride absorbs sunlight at close to the ideal wavelength, capturing energy at shorter wavelengths than is possible with silicon panels
3. Cadmium is abundant: Cadmium is abundant, produced as a by-product of other important industrial metals such as zinc, consequently it has not had the wider price swings that have happened in the past two years with silicon prices.

## Cadmium telluride drawbacks

While price is a major advantage, there are some drawbacks to this type of solar panels, namely:

1. Lower efficiency levels: Cadmium telluride solar panels currently achieve an efficiency of 10.6%, which is significantly lower than the typical efficiencies of silicon solar cells.
2. Tellurium supply: While Cadmium is relatively abundant, Tellurium is not. Tellurium (Te) is an extremely rare element (1-5 parts per billion in the Earth's crust. According to USGS, global tellurium production in 2007 was 135 metric tons. Most of it comes as a by-product of copper, with smaller byproduct amounts from lead and gold. One gigawatt (GW) of CdTe PV modules would require about 93 metric tons (at current efficiencies and thicknesses), so the availability of tellurium will eventually limit how many panels can be produced with this material.

Since CdTe is now regarded as an important technology in terms of PV's future impact on global energy and environment, the issue of tellurium availability is significant. Recently, researchers have added an unusual twist – astrophysicists identify tellurium as the most abundant element in the universe with an atomic number over 40. This surpasses, e.g., heavier materials like tin, bismuth, and lead, which are common. Researchers have shown that well-known undersea ridges (which are now being evaluated for their economic recoverability) are rich in tellurium and by themselves could supply more tellurium than we could ever use for all of our global energy. It is not yet known whether this undersea tellurium is recoverable, nor whether there is much more tellurium elsewhere that can be recovered.

However, as I was doing research for this article I found more than one article (in mining publications) that suggested that the capacity for manufacturing thin-film photovoltaic solar cells from cadmium telluride is very close to the maximum supply of tellurium available, or that may become available and that the ability of companies like First Solar to

1



## Solar Saves You Money - Ask Solar Me How

Schedule a FREE consultation with Solar Me today to learn how solar can save you money!



[solarmeusa.com](http://solarmeusa.com)

2



## Commercial Solar O&M - Preventative Maintenance

Is your system in trouble? Servicing solar is our specialty.



[sstsolar.com](http://sstsolar.com)

continue to expand at the rates they have been growing at over the past several years will become increasingly difficult to maintain because of lack of available tellurium (even with recovery from recycling).

### 3. Toxicity of Cadmium

Cadmium is one of the top 6 deadliest and toxic materials known. However, CdTe appears to be less toxic than elemental cadmium, at least in terms of acute exposure.

This is not to say it is harmless. Cadmium telluride is toxic if ingested, if its dust is inhaled, or if it is handled improperly (i.e. without appropriate gloves and other safety precautions). The toxicity is not solely due to the cadmium content. One study found that the highly reactive surface of cadmium telluride quantum dots triggers extensive reactive oxygen damage to the cell membrane, mitochondria, and cell nucleus. In addition, the cadmium telluride films are typically recrystallized in a toxic compound of cadmium chloride.

The disposal and long term safety of cadmium telluride is a known issue in the large-scale commercialization of cadmium telluride solar panels. Serious efforts have been made to understand and overcome these issues. Researchers from the U.S. Department of Energy's Brookhaven National Laboratory have found that large-scale use of CdTe PV modules does not present any risks to health and the environment, and recycling the modules at the end of their useful life resolves any environmental concerns. During their operation, these modules do not produce any pollutants, and furthermore, by displacing fossil fuels, they offer great environmental benefits. CdTe PV modules appear to be more environmentally friendly than all other current uses of Cd.

The approach to CdTe safety in the European Union and China is however, much more cautious: cadmium and cadmium compounds are considered as toxic carcinogens in EU whereas China regulations allow Cd products for export only. The issue about regulating the use of Cadmium Telluride is currently being discussed in Europe.

At the present time – the most common opinion is that the use of Cadmium Telluride in residential / industrial rooftop installations does not pose a major environmental problem.

However, some groups have expressed concern about large utility sized projects in the desert and the possibility of release of cadmium gases or water table contamination. [Click here to read more about this subject.](#)

## Ongoing Research

Research on CdTe research focuses on several of today's challenges:

1. Boosting efficiencies by, among other things, exploring innovative transparent conducting oxides that allow more light into the cell to be absorbed and that collect more efficiently the electrical current generated by the cell.
2. Studying mechanisms such as grain boundaries that can limit the voltage of the cell.
3. Understanding the degradation that some CdTe devices exhibit at contacts and then redesigning devices to minimize this phenomenon.
4. Designing module packages that minimize any outdoor exposure to moisture.
5. Engaging aggressively in both indoor and outdoor cell and module stress testing. For example, we propose to test thin-film modules in hot and humid climates.

Click on the appropriate link to return to the top of this page about [Cadmium Telluride technology](#) or to return to the previous section about [Thin Film Technologies](#).

**Share this page:** [Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [Google](#)  
[What's this?](#) [Pinterest](#) [Tumblr](#) [Reddit](#)

[Enjoy this page? Please pay it forward. Here's how...](#)

Copyright  
© 2010-2013 Alchemie Limited Inc. **Powered by** [Solo](#)  
[Build It](#)

# Chemistry Learner

It's all about Chemistry

Search



[Home](#)  
[Inorganic chemistry](#)  
[Materials chemistry](#)  
[Organic chemistry](#)  
[Periodic Table](#)

[Home](#) / [Inorganic chemistry](#) / Cadmium Telluride

## Cadmium Telluride

[Cadmium](#) Telluride is a cadmium-  
[tellurium](#)

compound. This crystalline compound is mainly used as a solar-cell material and an infrared optical window. It is highly suitable for solar energy

conversion. Cadmium Telluride is highly toxic as it contains cadmium.

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

|  |
|--|
| <a href="#">Cadmium Telluride Identification</a>               |
| <a href="#">Cadmium Telluride Preparation</a>                  |
| <a href="#">Cadmium Telluride Chemical Formula</a>             |
| <a href="#">Cadmium Telluride Properties</a>                   |
| <a href="#">Cadmium Telluride Uses</a>                         |
| <a href="#">Cadmium Telluride Advantages and Disadvantages</a> |
| <a href="#">Cadmium Telluride MSDS</a>                         |
| <a href="#">Cadmium Telluride Availability</a>                 |

## Cadmium Telluride Identification

**CAS number:** 1306-25-8

**ChemSpider:** 82622

### TRENDING TOPICS

#### Markovnikov's Rule

Table Of ContentsWhat Is the Markovnikov's RuleWhat Is the Markovnikov's Rule The...

#### Radium-223

Table Of ContentsWhat is Radium-223What is Radium-223 Radium-223 is a radioactive...

#### Aluminum

Table Of ContentsWhat is AluminumWhat is Aluminum Aluminum (pronounced as ah-LOO-men-em)...

#### Rutherfordium

Table Of ContentsWhat is RutherfordiumWhat is Rutherfordium Rutherfordium (pronunciation...

#### Silver

Table Of ContentsWhat is SilverWhat is Silver Silver (pronounced as SIL-ver) is a...

#### Hydrogen

Table Of ContentsWhat is HydrogenWhat is Hydrogen Hydrogen (pronounced as Hi-dreh-jen)...

#### Sodium

Table Of ContentsWhat is SodiumWhat is Sodium Sodium (pronunciation SO-dee-em [2]),...

#### Palladium

Table Of ContentsWhat is PalladiumWhat is Palladium Palladium (pronunciation peh-LAY-dee-em)...

#### Titanium

Table Of ContentsWhat is TitaniumWhat is Titanium Titanium (pronunciation: ti-TAY-nee-em)...

#### Lithium

Table Of ContentsWhat is LithiumWhat is Lithium Lithium (pronounced as LITH-ee-em)...

## Cadmium Telluride Preparation

Purified cadmium and tellurium is combined in stoichiometric proportions in order to produce Cadmium Telluride. The reaction is done in an evacuated Vycor tube. Thin films of this compound accumulate between Aquadag electrodes in the Dewar-type tubes.



Picture 1 – Cadmium Telluride

## Cadmium Telluride Chemical Formula

The formula for this crystalline compound is CdTe.

## Cadmium Telluride Properties

Here are some of the physical, chemical and thermal properties of this material:

**Appearance:** it is a black crystalline powder.

**Odor:** It is odorless.

**Solubility:** This is an insoluble material.

**Molar Mass:** The molar mass of this substance is 240.01 g/mol.

**Melting Point:** It has a melting point of 1092 °C.

**Boiling Point:** Its boiling point is 1130 °C.

**Density:** The density of this compound is 6.2 g/cm<sup>3</sup>.

**Vapor Pressure:** Its vapor pressure is 0.4 mmHg at 760 °C.

**Crystal Structure:** It has a zincblende crystal structure.

**Band Gap:** The band gap of this compound is 1.44 eV (at 300 K, direct).

**Thermal Conductivity:** Its thermal conductivity is 6.2 W/m-K at 293 K.

**Specific Heat Capacity:** The specific heat capacity of this crystalline compound is 210 J/kg-K at 293 K temperature.

**Thermal Expansion Coefficient:** 5.9×10<sup>-6</sup>/K at 293 K.

**Lattice Constant:** 0.648 nm at 300K

**Young's Modulus:** 52 GPa

**Poisson Ratio:** 0.41

**Refractive Index:** 2.67 (at 10 μm)

## Cadmium Telluride Uses

This material is used for various industrial purposes despite its toxicity. Different uses of Cadmium Telluride include:

**Solar Cells:** It is used for making highly efficient and low cost thin film solar cells. Its physical characteristics are ideal for this purpose. These cells usually use the n-i-p structure. Around 6% of the total solar cells installed in 2010 use this compound. The band gap of this compound can be easily perfected using various low cost methods. In 2010, this material was used for producing around 1.5 GWp solar cells. Increasing use of Cadmium Telluride in solar cells can result in a dearth of Tellurium which is one of the rarest elements found on earth.

**Infrared Detector:** It is alloyed with [mercury](#) for making infrared detector materials. Cadmium Telluride-zinc alloy is excellent for solid state gamma ray and X ray detector. Small amounts of zinc are used for making Cadmium zinc telluride alloy.

**Optical Windows and Lenses:** It is sometimes used as optical materials for infrared optical windows and lenses. However, this application is limited due to the toxicity of this compound. Earlier, this compound was marketed under the trademarked name "Irtran-6" which is now obsolete.

**Electro-Optic Modulators:** Its electro-optic coefficient of linear electro-optic effect is the greatest among all II-VI compound crystals. This makes it useful in electro-optic modulators.

**Radiation Detectors:** Cadmium Telluride is doped with [chlorine](#) for the purpose of using it as a radiation detector for Alpha and beta particles, X rays and gamma rays. It has various applications in the field of nuclear spectroscopy as it can function at room temperatures. The large band gap, high atomic number and high electron mobility makes it suitable for making high performance X ray and gamma ray detectors.

## Cadmium Telluride Advantages and Disadvantages

There are some advantages and disadvantages of using this crystalline compound. The advantages make it highly useful in different industries while the disadvantages limit its uses in many ways.

### Advantages

- The manufacturing process is simpler than that of many other similar materials.
- It can absorb sunlight at an almost ideal wavelength. It captures energy at a shorter wave length than [silicon](#) panels.
- The abundance of cadmium is another advantage of this compound. Cadmium is easily produced as a by-product of other important metals like zinc.

### Disadvantages

- The Cadmium Telluride solar panels attain low efficiency levels of only around 10.6%. It is considerably lower than that of silicon solar cells.
- The extreme rarity of tellurium is another obstacle in the applications of this cadmium- tellurium compound. Tellurium is counted among the rarest material found in earth's crust. This fact limits the number of panels made each year using this material.
- The high toxicity level of Cadmium Telluride is another disadvantage of applying it many purposes.

## Cadmium Telluride MSDS

This compound can cause serious health problems in case of inhalation and ingestion. Direct skin contact may also be harmful for humans. It is important to take necessary precautions while handling this toxic material.

### Toxicology

Cadmium is considered to be one of the six most toxic materials know to humans. It is the main cause for the toxicity of Cadmium Telluride. However, this compound is much less toxic than cadmium metal. There is another reason behind the toxic properties of this cadmium- tellurium compound. According to one study, the high reactivity of this substance triggers [oxygen](#) damage to living cell membrane, nucleus and mitochondria. The Cadmium Telluride films typically re-crystallize into toxic cadmium chloride solution.

### First Aid Measures

**Eye Contact:** It can cause severe eye irritation in case of direct eye contact. One should remove any contact lenses and flush the eyes with plenty of lukewarm water at least for 15 minutes. It is important to get immediate medical assistance.

**Skin Contact:** Victim should immediately wash the contaminated area with a disinfectant soap and plenty of water. The infected clothes and shoes should be removed and washed properly before re-use. Prolonged or repeated exposure can even cause dermatitis. One should obtain medical attention immediately.

**Inhalation:** Accidental Inhalation can cause chest pain, cough, irritation of the respiratory system and weakness. The victim should be removed to fresh air. Tight clothing such as collar, belt and tie should be loosened. Oxygen or artificial respiration should be provided if the victim is experiencing breathing difficulty. Performing mouth-to-mouth resuscitation can be hazardous for the person providing the aid. The tellurium content can cause garlic-like odor in the breath and perspiration in case of acute exposure. It can also cause dry mouth, loss of appetite, sleepiness and nausea. Severe inhalation may even result in pulmonary edema and death. Immediate medical attention is required.

**Ingestion:** Accidental ingestion of this toxic material can cause vomiting, diarrhea, abdominal cramps and nausea. Acute ingestion may also cause garlic-like odor in the breath and perspiration. It is not advisable to induce vomiting without proper medical guidance. The victim should drink 1 to 2 glasses of water to dilute the toxic compound. One should never give anything by mouth if the victim is unconscious. It is important to obtain medical aid as soon as possible.

## Personal Safety Measures

NIOSH approved lab coat, dust respirator, protective gloves and safety goggles should be used for proper personal protection.

## Fire Fighting Measures

It is a non-flammable substance. However, it decomposes and emits toxic fumes when heated. Firefighters should use proper fire fighting gear and protective clothing and full faced self-contained breathing apparatus while extinguishing a fire around it.

## Storage Instruction

It should be stored in tightly sealed containers in cool, dry and well ventilated areas.

## Accidental Release Measure

The spilled material should be covered with dry sand to prevent it from spreading in a wider area. The spillage should be transferred to a labeled and tightly sealed metal container. The spillage area should be washed properly with soap and water.

## Waste Disposal

One should consult the local, state and federal laws in order to dispose of this toxic compound.

## Cadmium Telluride Availability

Cadmium and tellurium are much more affordable compared to the solar cells and other Cadmium Telluride devices. However, tellurium is not as easily available as cadmium.

Cadmium Telluride is among the most useful compounds used in various industries. The advantages offered by this crystalline compound make it useful for many applications. Despite the disadvantages, it is widely used for various purposes.

### References:

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cadmium\\_telluride](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cadmium_telluride)

<http://www.solar-facts-and-advice.com/cadmium-telluride.html>

<http://www.wolframalpha.com/input/?i=Cadmium+Telluride>

<http://www.cadmiumtelluride.net/>

<http://www.testbourne.com/im/pdf/material-safety-data-sheets/Cadmium-Telluride-CdTe.pdf>

You Might Also Like

?

See discussions, stats, and author profiles for this publication at: <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/237662870>

# ENVIRONMENTAL LIFE CYCLE ASSESSMENT OF CADMIUM TELLURIDE SOLAR CELLS: Cd EMISSIONS

Article · January 2004

---

CITATIONS

2

---

READS

49

1 author:



Vasilis Fthenakis

Brookhaven National Laboratory

197 PUBLICATIONS 4,578 CITATIONS

SEE PROFILE



# ENVIRONMENTAL LIFE CYCLE ASSESSMENT OF CADMIUM TELLURIDE SOLAR CELLS: Cd EMISSIONS

Vasilis M. Fthenakis

<sup>1</sup> National Photovoltaic Environmental Research Center, Department of Environmental Sciences,  
Brookhaven National Laboratory, Upton, NY 11973

\*email: [vmf@bnl.gov](mailto:vmf@bnl.gov); tel. (631)344-2830; fax (631)344-4486

**ABSTRACT:** This analysis focuses on cadmium flows and atmospheric emissions in the life cycle of cadmium telluride solar cells. New data in the mining/smeltering and utilization phases were used. Published estimates were cross-referenced with current environmental impact reports from metal smelting facilities, and experimental investigations were conducted to quantify emissions during fires. It was estimated that the total of atmospheric emissions of cadmium during all the phases of the modules' life is about 0.02 g of Cd per GWh of electricity produced. These life-cycle emissions are two orders of magnitude lower than the controlled routine Cd emissions during the operation of modern coal-fired power plants.

**Keywords:** CdTe, Environmental Effect, Manufacturing and Processing

## 1 INTRODUCTION

This assessment focuses on cadmium flows and emissions in the “cradle to grave” life cycle of cadmium telluride solar cells. It examines only the photovoltaic compounds (i.e. CdTe and CdS); other materials in the PV module (e.g., glass, EVA, metal contacts) are generic to all technologies and are not included. The prime focus is on cadmium flows and cadmium emissions in the environment. The life-stages of the cadmium compounds involve: 1) production of raw materials (Cd and Te), 2) purification of Cd and Te, 4) production of CdTe, 5) manufacture of CdTe PV modules, 6) use of CdTe PV modules, and 7) disposal of spent modules. A detailed description of these phases can be found in a recent review article [1].

## 2. CADMIUM PRODUCTION

### 2.1 Mining

CdTe is manufactured from pure Cd and Te, both of which are byproducts of smelting prime metals (e.g., Zn, Cu, Pb, and Au). Cadmium minerals are not found alone in commercial deposits. The major cadmium-bearing mineral is sphalerite (ZnS), present in both zinc and lead ores. Cadmium is generated as a byproduct of smelting zinc ores (~80%), lead ores (~20%), and, to a lesser degree, of copper ores.

Zinc ores contain 3% to 11% zinc, along with cadmium, copper, lead, silver and iron, and small amounts of gold, germanium, indium, and thallium. The mean Cd concentration in the zinc ores is about 220 ppm. The concentration of zinc in the recovered ore (called beneficiating) is done by crushing, grinding, and flotation processes (Figure 1). These activities, if not adequately controlled could generate significant levels of dust. However, ASARCO and Cominco, two major metal producers, report that implement controls which minimize dust emissions. All of the mining, crushing, and grinding takes place underground and wet scrubbers and dry cyclones are utilized to collect the dust. Cominco uses a wet grinding process resulting in a slurry from which,

reportedly, there are essentially no dust emissions [2]. Based on these reports and the range of emissions reported

in the literature, we determined that controlled emissions during mining are about 30g of dust per ton ore.

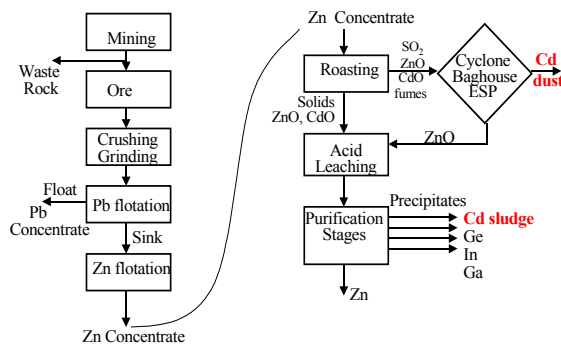


Fig. 1. Cd Flows in Zn mining and smelting

### 2.2 Smelting/Refining

The zinc and lead concentrates are transferred to smelters/refiners to produce the primary metals; sulfuric acid and other metals are frequent byproducts from most smelters. In addition to Zn, the mines in the United States also produce 100% of the Cd, Ge, In, and Th, 10% of Ga, 6 % of Pb, 4% of Ag and 3% of Au used in the country [3]. Since economic growth has steadily increased the demand for zinc for decades, impure cadmium is produced, regardless of its use. Before cadmium production started in the United States in 1907, about 85% of the Cd content of the zinc concentrates was lost in roasting the concentrate, and in the fractional distillation of Zn metal [4]. Zinc can be refined by either pyrometallurgical or hydrometallurgical treatment of its concentrates. The four primary zinc-smelting operations of the United States use electrolytic technology [5]. Older roast/retort smelters are no longer employed in North America and Northern Europe. Berdowski et al. [6] reported on the emissions from zinc-smelting operations in several countries. Cd emissions vary widely depending on the ore used and the abatement measures applied. The

shift from pyrometallurgical to electrolytic processing has drastically reduced cadmium emissions (Table 1). The most recent data show 0.2 g Cd per ton of Zn product for North American and European Union countries [6, 7]. This number agrees with the emissions reported for 2002 in one of the largest smelters of the world, the Trail, Canada Teck Cominco facility [8]. The air emissions of Cd in this facility have reportedly decreased by 84% between 1999 and 2002. The electrolytic zinc process consists of five main operations, roasting, leaching, purification, electrodeposition and melting/casting. Details of these operations can be found elsewhere [1].

Table 1. Cadmium Emissions from Old and New Zinc-Production Processes

| Process  | Cadmium Emissions |             |
|--|-------------------|-------------|
|  | g Cd /ton Zn      | (% Cd Loss) |
| Roast/leach/<br>electrowinning                                   | 0.2               | (0.008 %)   |
| Roast/blast furnace<br>smelting (replaced in<br>Canada & Europe) | 50                | (2 %)       |
| Roast/blast furnace<br>smelting (not in use<br>any more)         | 100               | (4 %)       |

The feed material for producing cadmium consists of residues from the electrolytic production of zinc, and of fume and dust, collected in baghouses from emissions during roasting [5]. Wastewater produced from leaching, purification and electrowinning usually is treated and re-used, with a small fraction of it discharged. Solid wastes include slurries from the sulfuric-acid plant, sludge from the electrolytic cells and copper cakes, and the byproducts of zinc production from the purification cells which contain cadmium, germanium, indium, and other metals. Purification byproducts and other solid wastes are recycled or stockpiled until they can be economically used.

Thus, Cd is a byproduct of zinc and lead and is collected from the emissions and waste streams of these major metals. Emissions in joint production of metals are allocated according to the International Standard Organization procedure ISO 14041, in proportion to the mass output or to the economic output of Zn, Cd, Ge and In from the smelters. The allocation to Cd ranged was 0.50% and 0.58% depending on the criterion employed [1]. These percentages are applied to emissions from mining and smelting, whereas, in the subsequent steps, 100% of the emissions are allocated to cadmium.

### 2.3 Cadmium Production from Zinc Electrolyte Purification Residue

The cadmium sponge, a purification product from precipitating zinc sulfate solution with zinc dust at the zinc smelter, is 99.5% pure cadmium. This sponge is

transferred to a cadmium recovery facility where it is oxidized in steam. Cadmium oxide, the product, is leached with spent cadmium electrolyte and sulfuric acid to produce a new recharged electrolyte. Impurities are precipitated with a strong oxidizing agent. The cathodes are removed once a day and are rinsed and stripped. The stripped cadmium is melted under flux or resin and cast into shapes. In a slightly different route, purification residues from the oxide and the sulfide-leaching processes are further leached with sulfuric acid and filtered through three stages to remove zinc, copper, and thallium before recovering the dissolved cadmium. Cadmium can be further purified with vacuum distillation to 99.9999% purity [8].

### 2.4. Purification of Cadmium and Production of CdTe

Metallurgical grade (i.e., 99.99% pure) metal is used in all current applications except for semiconductor materials that require higher purity. Purification residues from leaching plants undergo additional leaching with sulfuric acid and are filtered through three stages to remove zinc, copper, and thallium. The final step is vacuum-distillation [8]. High purity Cd and Te powders from other manufacturers are produced by electrolytic purification and subsequent melting and atomization (Figure 2), or by vacuum distillation.

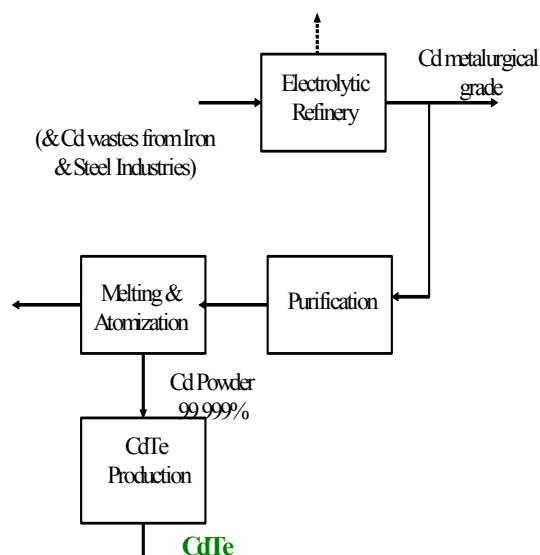


Fig. 2. Cd Flows from Cd Concentrates to CdTe

Both methods are proprietary and information about emissions is not published. Electrolytic purification does not produce any gaseous emissions. The melting and atomization steps needed to form the powder produce about 2% emissions that are captured by HEPA filters.

The efficiency of HEPA filters in collecting particulates of mean diameter of 0.3  $\mu\text{m}$  is 99.97%.

### 3. MANUFACTURING OF CdTe PHOTOVOLTAICS

Currently, the leading methods of making CdTe/CdS thin films is high-rate vapor transport, in which CdTe and CdS are deposited from the compounds in powder form after vaporization in a close-spaced reactor. The current material utilization rates range from 35% to 70%, but higher utilization rates are expected in optimized scaled-up production. Most of the unused vapors condense on the reactor's walls or rollers from where they are removed periodically; recycling of the residuals is both feasible and economic. Approximately 1% of the vapors are carried in the exhaust stream; these are collected at 99.97% efficiencies<sup>1</sup> using HEPA filters. The controlled Cd emissions correspond to 6 g per ton of Cd used in CdTe feedstock.

### 4. OPERATION OF CdTe PV MODULES

Thin-film  $\alpha$ -Si, CdTe, and CIGS solar cells are durable and do not produce any emissions during extreme conditions of accelerated aging in thermal cycles from +80 °C to -80 °C [9]. Every PV generation, regardless of technology, is a zero-emissions process. Emissions could only be produced accidentally, if the metals are emitted during a fire. The fire effect on glass-to-glass encapsulated CdTe modules was recently investigated with emissions analysis and synchrotron x-ray fluorescence microprobe analysis of the molten glass and the results are presented by Fthenakis et al. in paper 5BV.1.32 of this conference. In these experiments CdTe was captured in the molten glass and almost none (~0.04%) was released.

### 5. END-OF-LIFE DISPOSAL OR RECYCLING

PV modules are expected to last 25 to 30 years. Should the modules at the end of their useful life end up in municipal landfills or incinerators, heavy metals could be released into the environment. CdTe PV modules that pass leaching criteria for non-hazardous waste could be disposed of in landfills, according to current laws. The leachability of metals in landfills currently is characterized by elution tests such as the US-EPA Toxicity Characterization Leachate Profile (TCLP), and the German DEV S4 (Deutsches Einheitsverfahren). Previous studies showed that PV recycling is technologically and economically feasible, although complete separation of Cd from the other metals of the module has not been accomplished yet [10,11]. Metals from used solar panels in large centralized applications can be reclaimed in metal-smelting facilities, which use glass as a fluxing agent and recover most of the metals by incorporating them into their product streams. For dispersed operations and small-scale recycling, hydrometallurgical separations are economical [12]. A valid assumption is that CdTe PV modules will be either recycled or properly disposed off at the end of their

useful life; therefore atmospheric emissions during/after decommissioning will be zero. Even if pieces of modules inadvertently make it to a municipal waste incinerator, cadmium will likely dissolve in the molten glass and would become part of the solid waste.

### 6. DISCUSSION

Our most likely estimates of atmospheric cadmium emissions during all the phases of the life of CdTe PV modules are shown in Table 2.

Our reference estimate of total air emissions is 0.02 g Cd/GWh of electricity produced, which is 25 times lower than the estimate (i.e., 0.5 g Cd/GWh) reported in an early study [13]. The main contributor to Cd air emission in the later assessment was PV utilization, under the assumption of Cd loss during fires. However, recent experimental tests proved that Cd is not emitted during fires. Also, our assessment uses more up-to-date assumptions and detailed calculations for determining emissions during mining, smelting/refining, and decommissioning of end-of-life products. It is interesting to compare Cd flows in CdTe PV with those in Ni-Cd batteries and coal-burning power plants. These comparisons are given in [1] and are summarized below:

Cadmium in Ni-Cd batteries is in the form of Cd and Cd(OH)<sub>2</sub>, materials which are less stable and more soluble than CdTe. Based on data from the NiCd battery industry, a battery would produce an average of 0.046 kWh per g of its weight, which corresponds to 0.306 kWh per g of Cd contained in the battery. This is a 2500 times lower efficiency in using Cd than in a CdTe PV module.

Coal and oil-burning power plants, routinely produce Cd emissions (since Cd exists in both coal and petroleum), whereas CdTe PV does not emit anything during operation. According to data from the U.S. Electric Power Research Institute (EPRI), under the best/optimized operational and maintenance conditions, burning coal for electricity releases into the air generates a minimum of 2 g to 7.2 g of Cd per GWh (assuming well-maintained electrostatic precipitators or baghouses operating at 98.6% efficiency, and median concentration of Cd in US coal of 0.5 ppm (median) and 1.8 ppm (average) [14]. It is noted, that although very high effectiveness is expected for ESPs operating in North American Western European and Japanese power plants, ESPs are much less effective, if they are installed at all, in developing, coal-burning countries. In addition, 140 g/GWh of Cd inevitably collects as fine dust in boilers, baghouses, and ESPs, thereby posing occupational health- and environmental-hazards. Furthermore, a typical US coal-power plant emits per GWh about 1000 tons of CO<sub>2</sub>, 8 tons of SO<sub>2</sub>, 3 tons of NO<sub>x</sub>, and 0.4 tons particulates.

A last point is that cadmium is produced anyway as a byproduct of zinc production, and it can either be put to *beneficial* uses or *discharged* into the environment. When the market does not absorb the Cd generated by metal

<sup>1</sup> For particles of 0.3  $\mu\text{m}$  or larger

smelters/refiners, it is cemented and buried, stored for future use, or disposed of to landfills as hazardous waste. Arguably, encapsulating cadmium as CdTe in PV modules

is much more environmentally-friendly than all its current uses and disposal.

Table 2. Atmospheric Cd Emissions from the Life-Cycle of CdTe PV Modules

| Process                       | Total Emissions<br>(g Cd/ton Cd*) | Allocated Air Emissions |                         |              |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|--------------|
|                               |                                   | (g Cd/ton Cd)           | (mg Cd/m <sup>2</sup> ) | (mg Cd/GWh)  |
| 1. Mining of Zn ores          | 2.7                               | 0.0157                  | 0.0001                  | 0.02         |
| 2. Zn Smelting/Refining       | 40                                | 0.2320                  | 0.0016                  | 0.30         |
| 3. Cd purification            | 6                                 | 6                       | 0.042                   | 7.79         |
| 4. CdTe Production            | 6                                 | 6                       | 0.042                   | 7.79         |
| 5. CdTe PV Manufacturing      | 3                                 | 3                       | 0.021                   | 3.90         |
| 6. CdTe PV Operation          | 0                                 | 0                       | 0.0003                  | 0.06         |
| 7. CdTe PV Disposal/Recycling | 0                                 | 0                       | 0                       | 0.00         |
| <b>TOTAL EMISSIONS</b>        |                                   | <b>15.25</b>            | <b>0.11</b>             | <b>20.40</b> |

\*ton of Cd used in manufacturing

Assumptions:

1. Mining of zinc ores produces 3 g of dust per ton of ore
2. Smelting/refining of Zn produces 0.2 g of Cd per ton of Zn production
3. The ratio of Zn to Cd content of Zn ores is 200
4. The mean concentration of Cd in Zn ores is 220 ppm
5. Emissions allocation to Cd in mining/smelting is 0.58% [1]
6. HEPA filters have a 99.97% effectiveness in collecting submicron size particulates in PV manufacturing exhaust streams
7. Emissions per module area and energy output are based on:  
7 g Cd/m<sup>2</sup> module; 10 % Electric conversion PV efficiency;  
Average US insolation (1800 kWh/m<sup>2</sup>/yr); 30 yrs PV module life expectancy, thus; 1 kg Cd produces 0.77 GWh over its life-time in PV.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT: This work was supported by the Solar Technologies Program, Conservation and Renewable Energy, under Contract DE-AC02-76CH000016 with the US Department of Energy

## 7. REFERENCES

- [1] Fthenakis V.M., Life Cycle Impact analysis of Cadmium in CdTe PV production Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews, 8(4), 303-334, 2004.
- [2] US EPA. Compilation of air pollutant emission factors. AP-42, Section 12.18; Lead-Bearing Ore Crushing and Grinding, 1995.
- [3] Andersson B. Materials availability for large-scale thin-film photovoltaics. Progress in Photovoltaics 2000; 8:61-76.
- [4] Liewellyn T. Cadmium (material flow). Bureau of Mines Information Circular 1994, US Department of the Interior.
- [5] US EPA. Compilation of air pollutant emission factors. AP-42, 5<sup>th</sup> Edition, Volume I: Stationary Point and Area

Sources, Chapter 12: Metallurgical Industry 1995. <http://www.epa.gov/ttn/chie/ap42/>

- [6] Berdowski J, van der Most P, Veldt C, Bloos J. Emissions Inventory Guidebook, Activity 030305, Primary Zinc Production, February 2003, Inspectorate for the Environment, Dept. for Monitoring and Information Management, Den Haag, The Netherlands.
- [7] Pacyna J. Survey on heavy metal sources and their emission factors for the ECE countries. ECE Convention on Long-range Transboundary Air Pollution Working Group on Technology. Prague, 15-17 October 1991, 1990. p. 27-55.
- [8] Description of Cominco Trail Operations/Emissions, April 2001. <http://www.teck.com/environment/articles.htm>
- [9] Fairbanks e., Gates M. Adaptation of thin film technology for use in space. 26<sup>th</sup> IEEE PV Specialist Conference, Anaheim, CA 1997.
- [10] Fthenakis V, Eberspacher C, Moskowitz P. Recycling strategies to enhance the commercial viability of photovoltaics. Progress in Photovoltaics 1996; 4:447-456.
- [11] Fthenakis V. End of life management and recycling of PV modules. Energy Policy Journal 2000; 28:1051-1058.
- [12] Bohland J, Dapkus T, Kamm K, Smigielski K. Photovoltaics as hazardous materials: The recycling solution. Proceedings of the 2<sup>nd</sup> IEEE World Photovoltaic Specialists Conference, 1998. p. 716-719.
- [13] Alsema E. Environmental aspects of solar cell modules. Summary Report. Modules. Department of Science, Technology and Society. Utrecht University, The Netherlands. Report 96074, ISBN 90-73958-17-2. 1996.
- [14] Electric Power Research Institute (EPRI). PISCES data base for US power plants and US coal, Copyright EPRI 2002.

# The Health Risks of Cadmium in Cigarette Smoke

By [Terry Martin](#)  | Reviewed by [Sanja Jelic, MD](#)

Updated June 18, 2018

Cadmium is a toxic heavy metal that occurs in nature. Cadmium is also produced as a by-product of the process of smelting (heating and melting ores to extract metals). Cadmium is present in low levels in food, and in high levels in [cigarette smoke](#).

## How Cadmium Is Used

Cadmium does not corrode easily, so it works well in batteries; its primary use. Cadmium is also used in metal plating, plastics, and textile manufacturing.

The most common form of cadmium exposure for the general population is through food and cigarette smoke.

## Cadmium in Food

Cadmium occurs naturally in many foods because it is present in the soil and water. Cadmium levels in most U.S. foods are between 2 and 40 parts per billion (2-40ppb). Fruits and beverages contain the least amount of cadmium, while leafy vegetables and raw potatoes contain the most. Shellfish, liver, and kidney meats are also high in cadmium.

It's estimated that of the 30 micrograms (mcg — millionths of a gram) of cadmium the average person ingests daily, 1-3 mcg is retained by the body.

## Cadmium in Cigarette Smoke

A single cigarette typically contains 1-2 mcg of cadmium. When burned, cadmium is present at a level of 1,000-3,000 ppb in the smoke. Approximately 40 to 60 percent of

the cadmium inhaled from cigarette smoke is able to pass through the lungs and into the body. This means that for each pack of cigarettes smoked, a person can absorb an additional 1-3 mcg of cadmium over what is taken in from other sources in their daily life. Smokers typically have twice as much cadmium in their bodies as non-smokers.

## **Other Sources of Exposure**

People who work in certain high-risk occupations may face an increased risk of cadmium exposure. This would include people who work with:

- Soldering
- Welding
- Battery, plastics and textile manufacturing

## **The Safe Level of Exposure**

The U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) suggests that a safe level of cadmium in drinking water is 5 ppb or less. The EPA believes that this level of exposure to cadmium will not produce any of the health problems associated with cadmium.

## **Associated Health Risks**

Acute exposure to ingested cadmium can produce the following symptoms:

- nausea, vomiting
- diarrhea
- muscle cramps
- salivation
- sensory disturbances
- liver injury
- convulsions
- shock
- renal failure

Acute exposure to inhaled cadmium can cause lung problems including pneumonitis and pulmonary edema.

Chronic, long-term exposure to cadmium at levels above what is considered safe by the EPA may cause lung, kidney, liver, bone or blood damage.

## Cadmium and Cancer

While definitive conclusions have yet to be drawn, the International Agency for Research on Cancer and U.S. Environmental Protection Agency have determined that cadmium probably causes cancer.

## The Bottom Line

Cadmium is a toxic heavy metal and is present in large quantities in inhaled cigarette smoke. It damages lung tissue and can build up over time to cause kidney, liver, bone and blood damage. Cadmium is just one of the [hundreds of toxins](#) present in cigarette smoke. Waste no time [kicking your smoking habit](#) to the curb. It offers you nothing more than [disease](#) and ultimately — death.

Sources:

*Consumer Factsheet on Cadmium*. 28 November, 2006. U.S. Environmental Protection Agency.

*Cadmium Factsheet*. April, 2010. Centers for Disease Control.

*Public Health Statement for Cadmium*. July 1999. Agency for Toxic Substances and Disease Registry.

## **APPENDIX B**

### **HEAT ISLAND RESOURCES**





# Solar panels reduce both global warming and urban heat island

Valéry Masson<sup>1\*</sup>, Marion Bonhomme<sup>2</sup>, Jean-Luc Salagnac<sup>3</sup>, Xavier Briottet<sup>4</sup> and Aude Lemonsu<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Météo-France/CNRS, Centre National de Recherches Météorologiques/Groupe d'étude de l'atmosphère Météorologique, Toulouse, France

<sup>2</sup> Laboratoire de Recherche en Architecture, Toulouse, France

<sup>3</sup> Centre Scientifique et Technique du Bâtiment, Marne-La-Vallée, France

<sup>4</sup> French Center for Aerospace Research, Toulouse, France

## Edited by:

Rémy Roca, Laboratoire d'Etudes en  
Géophysique et Océanographie  
Spatiales, France

## Reviewed by:

Bijoy Vengasseril Thampi, Science  
Systems and Applications, Inc., USA  
David J. Sailor, Portland State  
University, USA

## \*Correspondence:

Valéry Masson,  
Météo-France/CNRS, Centre  
National de Recherches  
Météorologiques/Groupe d'étude de  
l'atmosphère Météorologique, 42 av  
Coriolis, 31057 Toulouse, France  
e-mail: valery.masson@meteo.fr

The production of solar energy in cities is clearly a way to diminish our dependency to fossil fuels, and is a good way to mitigate global warming by lowering the emission of greenhouse gases. However, what are the impacts of solar panels locally? To evaluate their influence on urban weather, it is necessary to parameterize their effects within the surface schemes that are coupled to atmospheric models. The present paper presents a way to implement solar panels in the Town Energy Balance scheme, taking account of the energy production (for thermal and photovoltaic panels), the impact on the building below and feedback toward the urban micro-climate through radiative and convective fluxes. A scenario of large but realistic deployment of solar panels on the Paris metropolitan area is then simulated. It is shown that solar panels, by shading the roofs, slightly increases the need for domestic heating (3%). In summer, however, the solar panels reduce the energy needed for air-conditioning (by 12%) and also the Urban Heat Island (UHI): 0.2 K by day and up to 0.3 K at night. These impacts are larger than those found in previous works, because of the use of thermal panels (that are more efficient than photovoltaic panels) and the geographical position of Paris, which is relatively far from the sea. This means that it is not influenced by sea breezes, and hence that its UHI is stronger than for a coastal city of the same size. But this also means that local adaptation strategies aiming to decrease the UHI will have more potent effects. In summary, the deployment of solar panels is good both globally, to produce renewable energy (and hence to limit the warming of the climate) and locally, to decrease the UHI, especially in summer, when it can constitute a health threat.

**Keywords:** urban heat island, solar energy, solar panels, cities, adaptation to climate change

## 1. INTRODUCTION

Renewable energy is seen as a necessary step toward sustainable energy development, diminution of the use of fossil fuels and mitigation of climate change, as stated for example by Elliott (2000): "With concerns about Climate Change growing, the rapid development of renewable energy technologies looks increasingly important." However, the recent analysis of Nugent and Sovacool (2014) showed that, when their complete life-cycle is considered, renewable energies are not CO<sub>2</sub> sinks yet. Nevertheless their greenhouses gas emission rate per unit of energy produced is much less than for energy sources based on fossil fuels and slightly less than for nuclear power. They also "uncover best practices in wind and solar design and deployment that can better inform climate change mitigation efforts in the electricity sector." Elliott (2000) underlines that renewable energy deployment requires a new paradigm, of decentralized energy production and small production systems. The implementation of renewable energy will need social and institutional changes, even if technology for these systems already exists (Gross et al., 2003, while still needing improvements and further research Jader-Waldau, 2007). Funding, incentive policies and statutory obligations on electricity suppliers may be needed to develop renewable energy faster. Lund (2007) demonstrates that, in Denmark, a transition toward

100% of renewable energy production is possible. Sovacool and Ratan (2012) conclude that nine factors linked to policy, social and market aspects favor or limit the development of wind turbines and solar energy, and explain why renewable energy is growing fast in Denmark and Germany compared to India and the USA.

Sims et al. (2003) show that most renewable energies can, in certain circumstances, reduce cost as well as CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, except for solar power, which remains expensive. However, Hernandez et al. (2014) review the environmental impacts of utility-scale solar energy installations (solar farms), which are typically implemented in rural areas, and show that they have low environmental impacts relative to other energy systems, including other renewables. Furthermore, solar power is also one of the few renewable energy sources that can be implemented on a large scale within cities themselves. Arnette (2013) shows that, compared to solar farms, individual rooftop solar panels are a very cost-effective means of increasing renewable energy generation and decreasing greenhouse gas emissions. So they conclude that solar panel implementation on roofs should be part of a balanced approach to energy production. Here, we aim to evaluate the environmental impacts on the local climate, of implementing such a strategy at city scale.

The main impact of cities on the local weather is the Urban Heat Island (UHI). Cities are warmer than the surrounding countryside, and this can lead to a health crisis during heat waves, as was the case in Paris in 2003 with 15,000 premature deaths (Fouillet et al., 2006) or in Moscow with 11,000 premature deaths in 2010 (Porfiriev, 2014). It also has to be considered that, due to climate warming, the UHI impacts will become even larger than they are now (Lemonsu et al., 2013). Therefore, several strategies are being studied to reduce the UHI in summer. Gago et al. (2013) have reviewed several research works analyzing strategies to mitigate the UHI, including changes in green spaces, trees, albedo, pavement surfaces, vegetation, and building types and materials. Santamouris et al. (2011) have reviewed of several advanced cool materials systems usable to reduce the UHI. Such materials could be implemented on roofs in order to reflect more energy to the sky (high albedo, high emissivity) or to delay the heat transfer toward the inside the building (phase change materials). Masson et al. (2013) showed that changes in agricultural practices in the vicinity of Paris and the use of cool materials for roofs and pavement would decrease the UHI by 2 K and 1 K, respectively. However, the question of the ability of solar panels to contribute to the same goal is not addressed in these papers, and extremely few studies focus on, or even take into account, the effect of solar panels on the UHI.

It is thus necessary to analyze whether the two objectives of mitigating the global climate warming by increasing renewable energy production in cities, especially through solar panels, and of attenuating the UHI are compatible. Solar panels modify the nature of the rooftop and may thus influence the energy transfers to the atmosphere and the resulting UHI. The aim of this paper is then to evaluate the impact of solar panels, known to be good for global warming mitigation, on the local climate, especially the UHI.

## 2. SOLAR PANELS INTO THE URBAN CANOPY MODEL TEB

The objective of this section is to present how solar panels can be included in the Town Energy Balance (TEB, Masson, 2000) scheme, in terms of both energy production and interactions with the roofs below (shading, modification of the roof energy balance, etc.). The solar panels themselves can be either photovoltaic panels or thermal panels that heat water.

### 2.1. MODELING STRATEGY

The solar panel exchanges energy with the other components of the system. Very few parameterizations taking these exchanges into account exist in the literature. The level of detail depends strongly on the objectives of the authors. On the one hand, when looking at the building scale, it is possible to consider some implementation characteristics of the panels, as in Scherba et al. (2011), who modified the Energy+ software (software dedicated to building energetics) to improve its previous solar panel model (which only computed the energy production). Their solar panel model considers the tilting of the panels and associated sky-view factors. They then perform an analysis of the impact of several types of roofs on sensible heat fluxes toward the atmosphere, but are unable to link these fluxes to the UHI, which needs to take all the buildings of the entire city into account. On the other

hand, Taha (2013) studies the impact of solar panels on the whole urban area of Los Angeles. To do this, he uses the very simplified approach of effective albedo, which accounts for both the albedo and the solar conversion efficiency (linked to the energy produced). This approach estimates the impact on the UHI, but does not take account of the interactions with the urban canopy below (solar panel shadowing may lead to less cooling energy being used in buildings for example, leading to less waste heat outside).

In order to study the impact of solar panels implementations on the urban atmosphere and on the population and buildings, we need an approach that looks at both spatial scales: buildings and city. The TEB scheme is able to simulate the energy, water and momentum exchanges between cities and the atmosphere at a resolution as high as the urban block (say down to 100 m by 100 m). The energetics of buildings have also been included in TEB by Bueno et al. (2012) and Pigeon et al. (2014), to simulate the energy behavior of a typical building representative of the block. The focus is to keep the maximum of key processes, while making some approximations in the geometry that are pertinent at block scale (building shapes are averaged into road canyons, only one thermal zone is kept in the buildings, individual windows are averaged into a glazing fraction, etc.). Gardens and greenroofs modules have also been implemented (Lemonsu et al., 2012; DeMunck et al., 2013a). The modeling strategy chosen here for the implementation of solar panels is similar: key processes are kept while some geometrical assumptions are made to avoid unnecessary details of individual buildings.

In TEB, it is necessary to take account not only of the production of energy by the panels but also the influence of the panels on the underlying roofs. We must therefore calculate the complete energy balance of the panel to determine what is exchanged with the roof or the atmosphere. The TEB model will then be able to estimate the impact of solar panel implementation on the UHI at city scale, as well as the production of energy.

### 2.2. ENERGY BALANCE OF THE SOLAR PANEL

Geometrically, the solar panels are assumed to be horizontal when calculating the radiative heat exchange with the other elements: exchanges between the roof, the solar panels and the sky above are considered to be purely vertical (Figure 1). Note that we take the inclination of the panel into account to calculate the irradiance for power production.

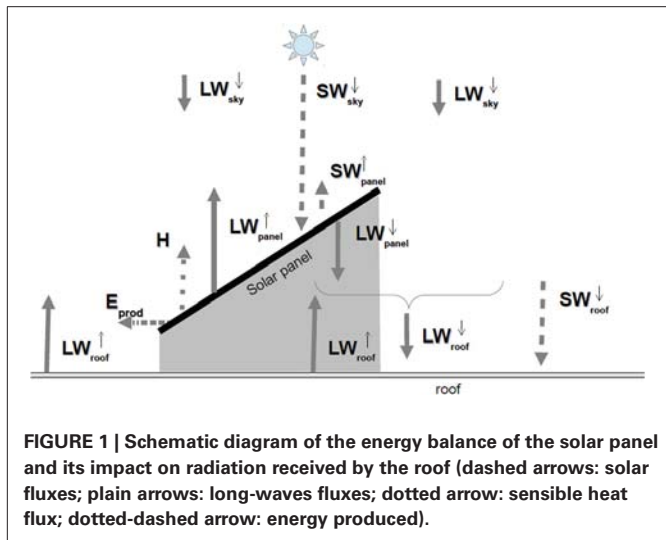
The energy balance equation of the solar panel is written:

$$SW_{sky}^{\downarrow} + LW_{sky}^{\downarrow} + LW_{roof}^{\uparrow} = SW_{panel}^{\uparrow} + LW_{panel}^{\uparrow} + LW_{panel}^{\downarrow} + H + E_{prod} \quad (1)$$

The terms on the left hand side are incoming energy to the solar panel:

$SW_{sky}^{\downarrow}$  is the incoming Short-Wave radiation from the sun. It can be diffuse or direct, and is considered as forcing data for TEB.

$LW_{sky}^{\downarrow}$  is the incoming Long-Wave radiation from the atmosphere. It is diffuse and is also used as forcing data for TEB.



$LW_{roof}^{\uparrow}$  is the Long-Wave radiation coming up from the roof and being intercepted by the solar panel. It is computed by TEB from the roof emissivity and surface temperature and the long-wave radiation received by the roof:

$$LW_{roof}^{\uparrow} = \epsilon_{roof} \sigma T_{roof}^4 + (1 - \epsilon_{roof}) LW_{roof}^{\downarrow} \quad (2)$$

The terms on the right hand side of Equation (1) are outgoing energy from the panel:

$SW_{panel}^{\uparrow}$  is the solar radiation reflected by the solar panel. It is classically parameterized using the albedo of the solar panel ( $\alpha_{panel}$ ):  $SW_{panel}^{\uparrow} = \alpha_{panel} SW_{panel}^{\downarrow}$ . It is also assumed to go back to the sky (we neglect the effect of the inclination of the solar panel on the direction of the reflected light). According to Taha (2013), the value of the albedo of the solar panel ranges from 0.06 to 0.1. We performed measurements of the albedo for a sample of solar panel (under several inclinations) by integrating the hemispheric directional reflectance measured with a goniometer (see section 2.4 for details). From our measurements, the value of 0.11 is used for  $\alpha_{panel}$  in the present paper.

$LW_{panel}^{\uparrow}$  is the long-wave radiation emitted (and reflected) by the solar panel to the sky. It depends on the surface temperature of the solar panel, which is estimated following the ISPRA center method:

$$T_{panel} = T_{air} + k_T Irr \quad (3)$$

where  $T_{air}$  is the air temperature,  $Irr$  is the irradiance received by the solar panel (cf section 2.5) and  $k_T$  is a constant coefficient equal to  $0.05 \text{ K}/(\text{Wm}^{-2})$ . In this formulation, the nocturnal dependency of the panel surface temperature on the sky temperature proposed by Scherba et al. (2011) is not used. It would be an improvement to be considered in the future. Also using

the emissivity of the solar panel  $\epsilon_{panel}$ , equal to 0.93 in our measurements (cf section 2.4), the upward long-wave radiation from the solar panel can be written:

$$LW_{panel}^{\uparrow} = \epsilon_{panel} \sigma T_{panel}^4 + (1 - \epsilon_{panel}) LW_{sky}^{\downarrow} \quad (4)$$

$LW_{panel}^{\downarrow}$  is the long-wave radiation emitted by the solar panel to the roof (downwards). It is computed under the hypothesis that the temperature of the downward face of the solar panel is always approximately equal to the air temperature. This is probably a limitation of our model during daytime. However, even if the temperature of the downwards face of the solar panel is underestimated (due to the warming of the solar panel and the heat diffusion inside it), this temperature will still be higher than the sky temperature. So, from the point of view of the roof below the solar panel, the incoming radiation will be higher. This captures at least the first order of an effect of the solar panel on the roof. Given the uncertainties, we also neglect the dependency in emissivity for this face of the panel. This gives:

$$LW_{panel}^{\downarrow} = \sigma T_{air}^4 \quad (5)$$

$E_{prod}$  is the energy produced by the panel. It depends of the nature (thermal or photovoltaic) and characteristics of the panel, the irradiance on the panel, the inclination of the panel (not taken into account in the other terms), and the air temperature. Details are given in sections 2.5, 2.6 for PV and thermal panels, respectively.

$H$  is the sensible heat flux from the solar panel to the atmosphere. We assume that the solar panel is thin, has no significant thermal mass and hence is in quasi-equilibrium. This means that the sensible heat flux, the only term that is not parameterized, is taken to be equal to the residue of the solar panel energy budget. Besides the fact that it is difficult to have a parameterization of this term, this ensures conservation of energy balance.

### 2.3. MODIFICATION OF THE ENERGY BALANCE OF THE ROOF

For the energy balance of the roof, the most important key parameter will, of course, be the proportion of roof area occupied by the solar panels. As mentioned above, we only consider the projection of the panels onto the horizontal surface (it would be absurd to make accurate calculations taking the inclination of the panels into account—except as noted above for production—when it is already assumed in TEB that all roofs are flat). The fraction of the roof covered by solar panels is noted  $f_{panel}$ .

The following simplifying assumptions are made:

- An average temperature is still calculated for the roof, without distinguishing between the parts of the roof under or beside the panel. This is reasonable, in particular for flat roofs with inclined panels, because the shadows cast by the panels can modify the radiative contribution to the roof beside as well as below the panels.

- The coefficient for heat transfer from the roof to the sensible heat flux is not changed (it is already in a heterogeneous environment with a roughness length of 5 cm).
- The effect of humidity on panels is neglected: the water interception reservoir treating rainwater and evaporation concerns the whole surface of the roof.
- The effect of solar panels on snow is neglected. The snow mantle, if any, accumulates uniformly on the roof. Note that snow might change the energy produced by the solar panel (but this is not taken into account yet).

These assumptions allow us to change only the radiative contributions to the energy balance of the roof. Assuming that the surface area of the shadows is equal to the surface area of the solar panels, the incoming solar radiation on the roof is:

$$SW_{roof}^{\downarrow} = (1 - f_{panel})SW_{sky}^{\downarrow} \quad (6)$$

The long-wave incoming radiation on the roof is modified by the long-wave radiation emitted downwards by the solar panels:

$$LW_{roof}^{\downarrow} = (1 - f_{panel})LW_{sky}^{\downarrow} + f_{panel}LW_{panel}^{\downarrow} \quad (7)$$

This way of implementing the interactions between solar panels and the roof below allows the considerations of the way the roof is built to be separated from the question of whether there are solar panels on it or not. For example, although it is not the case in this paper, it is possible to have greenroofs with or without solar panels. If there are solar panels, the vegetation of the greenroof will simply be more in the shade and receive slightly more infrared radiation.

## 2.4. RADIATIVE CHARACTERISTICS OF SOLAR PANELS

To establish the energy balance of the equivalent urban canyon, the TEB model needs the albedo (integrated between 0.4 and 2.5  $\mu\text{m}$ ) and the emissivity in the thermal infrared (integrated between 5 and 12  $\mu\text{m}$ ) for the following main areas: road, roofs, facades, glazing. The French Center for Aerospace Research (ONERA) laboratory maintains a current database of optical properties of urban materials. Specific measurements were made for emerging materials: rough white paints, photovoltaic solar panels, metal cladding, and glass (including low emissivity). The measurements for large samples of materials, e.g., for solar panels, were made using a goniometer (Figure 2, left).

The measurement process is fully automated in the 0.4–2.5  $\mu\text{m}$  spectral domain. The position measurements acquired by the detector are regular in azimuth (0–180° range) and zenith (0–60° range) with an angular accuracy of 1°, except for the region of specular reflection, which is meshed more precisely.

The reflectance is measured with reference to a reflectance reference (Spectralon). Thereafter, the reflectance of the solar panel placed in the center of the goniometer is acquired for all recorded positions of the detector and the light source. The reference measurement is repeated at the end of the process.

The albedo of the solar panels is then computed by integrating the radiance in all directions over the entire spectral range.



**FIGURE 2 | Left:** Goniometer used for albedo measurements. **Right:** Instrument used for emissivity measurements.

It typically varies from 11 to 16% depending on the position of the sun and the sensor inclination. When the panel is favorably oriented relative to the sun (and hence when the incoming radiation per square meter of panel is the largest), as is usually implemented, the albedo is in the low range, and equal to about 11%.

The emissivity was measured using a SOC 400T apparatus (Figure 2, right). It measures the directional hemispheric reflectance for wavelengths between 2.5 and 20  $\mu\text{m}$ . The resulting emissivity was 0.93 for solar panels.

## 2.5. ENERGY PRODUCED BY PHOTOVOLTAIC PANELS

In TEB, two different types of solar panels: thermal and photovoltaic (PV) are considered. The aim of thermal solar panels is to warm the water necessary for the occupants of the building. They are much more efficient (in terms of energy produced) than photovoltaic panels, but only produce heat, not electricity.

For PV panels, the energy produced is usually parameterized as:

$$E_{PV\text{ prod}} = \text{Eff}_{PV} \times \text{Irr} \times R(T_{panel}) \quad (\text{W}/\text{m}^2 \text{ of solar panel}) \quad (8)$$

where  $\text{Eff}_{PV}$  is the conversion efficiency of the PV panel and  $R(T_{panel})$  a coefficient to reproduce the fact that solar panels are most efficient at 25°C and present a decrease in efficiency for warmer panel temperatures. The efficiency coefficient varies from 5% to 19% (Taha, 2013), with values as high as 30% possible in the far future (Nemet, 2009). In France, most PV panels use the usual crystalline silicon (xSi) technology (Leloux et al., 2012), for which the efficiency is approximately  $\text{Eff}_{PV} = 14\%$ . To relate the irradiance received by the panel (possibly tilted) to the incident radiation on a horizontal surface ( $SW_{sky}^{\downarrow}$ ), it is possible either to perform geometric calculations on the relative position of the sun and panels or to apply *a priori* correction factors. This second, simpler approach is chosen here, and the coefficient of the French thermal Regulations of 2005 is used:

$$\text{Irr} = \text{FT} \times SW_{sky}^{\downarrow} \quad (\text{W}/\text{m}^2 \text{ of solar panel}) \quad (9)$$

The correction factor FT is typically 1.11 on annual average for a South facing panel in Paris. Assuming that solar panels are placed fairly optimally, i.e., with an approximately 30° tilt and oriented between South-East and South-West (as is usually the case in



France, Leloux et al., 2012), we can estimate that the coefficient  $FT$  is equal to  $FT = 1.10$  in France. The temperature dependent coefficient can be written as:

$$R(T_{panel}) = \min \{1; 1 - 0.005 \times (T_{panel} - 298.15)\} \quad (10)$$

Finally, the production of the PV panels is parameterized, also using the relationship between panel temperature and irradiance, as:

$$E_{PV\ prod} = Eff_{PV} \times FT \times SW_{sky}^{\downarrow} \times \min \left\{ 1; 1 - 0.005 \times (T_{air} + k_T FT \times SW_{sky}^{\downarrow} - 298.15) \right\} \quad (W/m^2 \text{ of solar panel}) \quad (11)$$

## 2.6. ENERGY PRODUCED BY THERMAL SOLAR PANELS

The amount of energy produced by solar thermal panels is usually defined on an annual basis (Philibert, 2006). This can partly be justified by the fact that the limitation of energy production is not linked solely to the available sunlight but also to the objective in terms of quantity of water heated (there is no point in heating water beyond the set-point, typically 60°C for hot water, nor for more people than those actually occupying the building, 32l per person). From French regulations, for one person, the annual production with thermal solar panels is:

$$\int_{year} E_{ther\ prod} = \frac{1}{2} \times 1.16 \times 32 \Delta T \quad (kWh/year/person) \quad (12)$$

where  $\Delta T$  is the temperature difference between cold and hot water (typically 45 K in France). The factor  $\frac{1}{2}$  comes from an adjustment to account for the fact that only a part of the need for warm water can be covered by solar energy. This factor can vary depending on location, climate (frequency of presence of clouds), seasonality (less sun radiation in winter) and technical features of the installation (ADEME, 2002). A typical value of  $\frac{1}{2}$  is taken here. Furthermore, it is considered that this per capita energy requirement can be satisfied by 1 m<sup>2</sup> of thermal panel. So, the power averaged over the year would be:

$$\langle E_{ther\ prod} \rangle = \frac{1}{2} \times 1.16 \times 32 \Delta T \times 1000/24/365 \quad (W/m^2 \text{ of solar panel}) \quad (13)$$

Here, in order to better take the variability in production due to solar irradiation into account, instead of an annual mean computation, instantaneous production is considered in connection with the daily need for warm water. This mimics the fact that the water is heated during the day and stored until it is used during the next 24 h. So, using the regulation information above, the target energy production for 1 day can be defined as:

$$E_{ther\ target} = 1.16 \times 32 \Delta T \times 1000/365 \times 3600 \quad (J/m^2 \text{ of solar panel}) \quad (14)$$

The  $\frac{1}{2}$  factor has disappeared here because we consider ideal heating (i.e., sunny) conditions for the definition of the target. The production of the thermal panel is then computed in three steps:

1. The instantaneous production is defined as  $E_{ther\ prod} = Eff_{ther} \times Irr$  (W/m<sup>2</sup> of solar panel) where  $Eff_{ther}$  is the efficiency coefficient of the thermal panel and  $Irr$  the irradiance received by the panel. The efficiency of new thermal solar panels typically ranges between 0.70 and 0.80. However, in real conditions of use, especially in cities, dirt and dust on the panel reduce its energy production. Elminir et al. (2006) found a decrease of between 6% and 20% in the output power due to dust (17.4% for a 45° tilt angle of the solar panel). A similar effect of dirt had already been found by Garg (1974), with attenuation of 10–20% for tilt angles between 45° and 30°. Therefore, in the present study  $Eff_{ther}$  was set to 0.60.
2. The total amount of energy produced is summed from midnight the previous night to the current time  $t$ :  $\int_{midnight}^t E_{ther\ prod} dt$  (J/m<sup>2</sup> of panel).
3. If the quantity of energy produced since midnight reaches the target  $E_{ther\ target}$ , then any additional production during the same day is wasted and further energy production is set to zero.

To summarize, for solar thermal panels, the production is parameterized as:

$$\begin{cases} \text{if } \int_{midnight}^t E_{ther\ prod} dt < E_{ther\ target} \\ \quad \text{then } E_{ther\ prod} = Eff_{ther} \times Irr \\ \text{if } \int_{midnight}^t E_{ther\ prod} dt = E_{ther\ target} \\ \quad \text{then } E_{ther\ prod} = 0 \end{cases} \quad (15)$$

## 2.7. HYPOTHESES ON TYPES OF SOLAR PANELS

As the model is able to consider both thermal and PV solar panels, it is now necessary to define some hypotheses on the use of each type of panel. This is, of course, a scenario-dependent element, in the sense that it can be modified for each study. For example, Taha (2013) only studied the implementation of PV panels in the Los Angeles metropolitan area. The interest of also considering the deployment of thermal solar panels in this paper is that this energy production technology is less greenhouse gas emissive per unit of energy produced (considering its whole life-cycle) than PV (Nugent and Sovacool, 2014). Here, it will thus be supposed that both types of panels are possible. The main hypotheses are:

- On residential buildings and houses, the priority is given to thermal solar panels, which are more efficient. The thermal production is of course limited by the area of panels on the roof but it is also limited by the population in the building: it is not necessary to heat more water than required by the number of people who are going to use it. Therefore, once the necessary area of thermal solar panels is reached, the remaining space

allocated for solar panels on the roof will be devoted to PV panels.

- On other types of buildings (offices, commercial, industrial, etc...) only PV panels will be installed.

The total fraction of the building's roof where solar panels (any type) can be installed is noted  $f_{panel}$  (this quantity is also scenario dependent). It is then necessary to define what proportion of the roof area is required for thermal panels, and how much area remains available for PV panels. In France, in residential buildings, the density is typically 1 occupant per 30 m<sup>2</sup> of floor area<sup>1</sup>. Furthermore, as mentioned above, 1 m<sup>2</sup> of thermal panel is needed per capita. This means 1 m<sup>2</sup> of panel per 30 m<sup>2</sup> of floor area. For single story accommodation, 1/30 of the roof is then equipped with thermal panels, and  $(f_{panel} - 1/30)$  by PV panels. If the building has two stories, thermal panels will occupy 2/30 of the roof area, and so on.

So if  $N_{floor}$  is the number of floors of the building (variable calculated in TEB), the proportions of thermal panels ( $f_{ther panel}$ ) and PV panels ( $f_{PV panel}$ ) are calculated as:

$$f_{ther panel} = \min(N_{floor}/30; f_{panel}) \quad (16)$$

$$f_{PV panel} = \max(f_{panel} - f_{ther panel}; 0) \quad (17)$$

The total production of the solar panels on the roofs can then be written:

$$E_{prod} = (f_{ther panel} E_{ther prod} + f_{PV panel} E_{PV prod}) / f_{panel} \quad (W/m^2 \text{ of solar panel}) \quad (18)$$

This is this quantity that is involved in the energy balance of the panel (section 2.2).

### 3. IMPACT OF SOLAR PANELS ON PARIS URBAN HEAT ISLAND

#### 3.1. SIMULATION CONFIGURATION AND SCENARIOS

We are now able to simulate the impact of the implantation of solar panels in a city on the UHI. The simulations are performed on the Paris metropolitan area, with TEB, coupled with the vegetation scheme ISBA (Noilhan and Planton, 1989) for rural areas, within the SURFEX modeling software (Masson et al., 2013b). The simulation domain is 100 km by 100 km, with a resolution of 1 km. At such a resolution, only the main characteristics of the buildings within the blocks in the grid mesh are kept. Geometric parameters are averaged in order to conserve the surface areas (for walls, roofs, gardens, roads, water, rural areas), while a majority rule applies for the architectural characteristics of buildings (age, materials, equipment) and the use to which they are put (residential, offices, commercial or industrial). These urban data are provided by a database at 250 m resolution (Figure 3 of Masson et al., 2014), which contains block types as well as 60 urban indicators. Some parameters needed by TEB, such as albedos, thermal characteristics or equipment within

buildings, are deduced for each 1-km-by-1-km grid mesh from urban block types and from the use and age of the majority of buildings. Countryside parameters, such as land use and vegetation characteristics are deduced from the ecoclimap database at 1 km resolution (Masson et al., 2003). The methodology presented in Masson et al. (2014), based on a simplified Urban Boundary Layer generator (Bueno et al., 2013; Le Bras, 2014) is chosen, in order to be able to perform a simulation over an entire year. The chosen year of study is 2003, because it demonstrates the impact the solar panels would have during a heat wave.

Some hypotheses have to be made on the proportions of roofs equipped with solar panels. Hypotheses similar to those presented as "reasonably high deployment" in Taha (2013) are taken. On sloping roofs, typically on domestic houses but also old Haussmannian buildings in the historical core of Paris,  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the part of the roof oriented between South-East and South-West (after Leloux et al., 2012) is assumed to be covered by solar panels (thermal or PV, or a mix of the two). This corresponds to approximately 19% of the roof being covered. On flat roofs, however, more space is available, and solar panels are taken to be installed on 50% of each roof.

Current albedos of roofing prior to the implementation of solar panels are estimated for each type of building from an architectural analysis. Historical Haussmannian buildings in the very center of Paris are roofed with zinc on top of wood, so their albedo is very high, set to 0.6. In this regard, the solar panels, even maybe thermal ones, would decrease the albedo of the city there, and might tend to increase the UHI. However, only a small proportion of this type of buildings is eligible for solar panels (19% of roofs in our hypothesis), and the spatial coverage of this type of old city blocks is limited (see Figure 3 of Masson et al., 2014). Except for the most recent industrial buildings (built after 1975), for which roof albedo is 0.5 and which, again do not cover a significant part of the metropolitan area, roof albedo for most buildings is estimated as 0.2 (e.g., tiles for houses and old industrial buildings or gray concrete roofs for collective buildings). Therefore, the impact of solar panels on historical or industrial buildings is probably counterbalanced by the other parts of the urban area, where solar panels will probably reduce the amount of solar radiation absorbed by the buildings (due to the reflection and conversion into energy by the solar panels).

Two simulations are run: one is the reference simulation corresponding to Paris in its actual state (without many solar panels) and the second is the one with the reasonably high deployment of solar panels. A comparison of the two simulations will assess the effect of the solar panels on the urban area.

#### 3.2. RESULTS FOR ENERGY PRODUCTION AND CONSUMPTION

The impacts of solar panels are discussed in terms of energy production, of course, but also impact on energy consumption and, in the next section, on the UHI and thermal comfort. At the city scale, the production by thermal solar panels is larger than by PV. This comes both from the fact that their deployment is favored for domestic buildings and from their much higher efficiency (the former being linked to the latter). It should nevertheless be noted that, from April to August, production by thermal solar

<sup>1</sup>[http://www.insee.fr/fr/themes/document.asp?ref\\_id=ip1396](http://www.insee.fr/fr/themes/document.asp?ref_id=ip1396)

panels saturates (enough hot water is produced), so their real efficiency decreases. Over the entire year, on average for the whole city, the thermal solar panels would produce approximately 265 MJ/year/m<sup>2</sup> of building and the PV panels 113 MJ/year/m<sup>2</sup> of building. This would cover an equivalent of 28% of the energy consumption for domestic heating and air-conditioning.

The solar panels also slightly modify the energy consumption of the buildings. During winter, the solar panels could induce a decrease of the energy consumption due to more infra-red energy reaching the roof, or increase it by reducing the amount of solar radiation received or by their effect on the UHI. Overall, the domestic heating demand increases by 3% per year in our scenario. During summer the need for air-conditioning will probably decrease, thanks to the shading of the roofs and the cooling induced in the urban climate (see below). The comparison between the two simulations indicates that the air-conditioning energy demand decreases by 12%. Because the energy consumption for air-conditioning is low compared to that for domestic heating, the balance between the loss in energy in winter and the gain in summer induces an increase of total energy consumption by buildings of 1%. However, in the future, when climate warming induces milder winters and hotter summers, insulation will (hopefully) be better and air-conditioning equipment, currently not widely installed in France, will (probably) take on greater importance so this balance may change. Then, massive installation of solar panels may even be beneficial for energy consumption.

### 3.3. RESULTS ON URBAN HEAT ISLAND

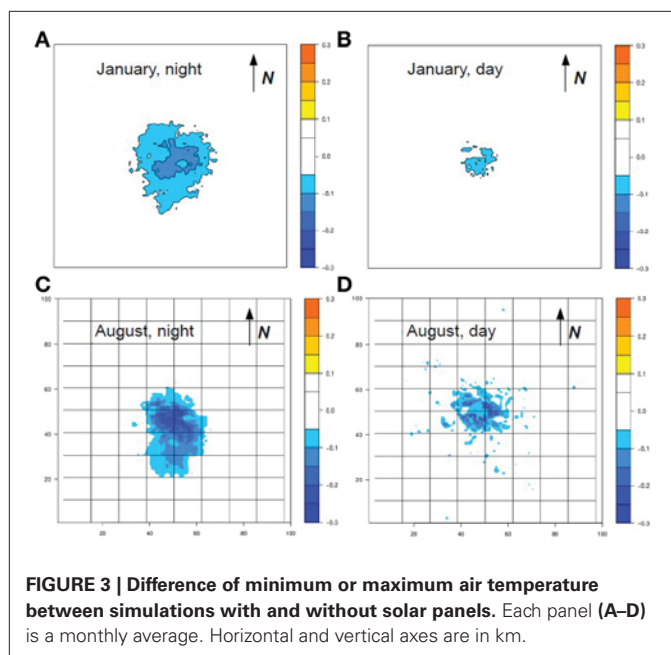
The deployment of solar panels in the Paris metropolitan area would not be neutral in terms of urban climate. **Figure 3** presents the difference in the daily minimum and maximum air temperature between the two simulations (for two contrasting months: January and August). In wintertime, when the sun is low, the

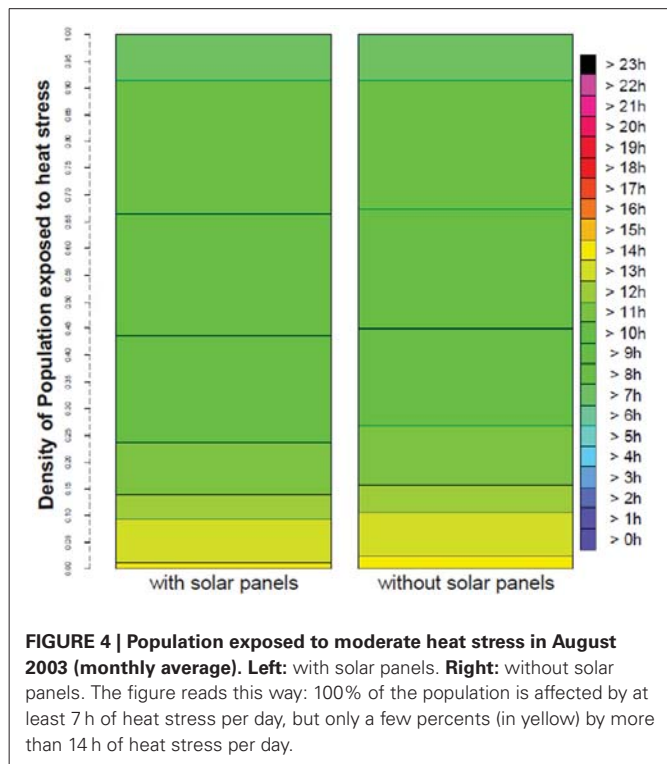
impact of the solar panels on the air temperature is relatively small. Their implementation reduces the maximum air temperature by approximately 0.05 K in the city center and the UHI by more than 0.1 K in Paris and its dense suburbs, and by 0.05 K on the whole metropolitan area. However, we have seen that this is large enough to have a noticeable (if limited) influence on energy consumption for domestic heating.

During the month of August, in the first half of which the famous 2003 heat wave occurred, the impacts of solar panels on air temperature would be larger. In daytime, the presence of solar panels would decrease the air temperature by more than 0.2 K, especially in the dense suburbs, where the density of solar panels is the highest, due to both the high density of building and the fact that unlike the Haussmanian buildings of the city center, the suburban apartment and commercial buildings are flat roofed. This cooling value is consistent with, even though larger than, the value of 0.05 K found for the July 2005 heat wave episode in the Los Angeles area reported by Taha (2013) for present PV panels. When the efficiency of PV panels is improved (up to 30%), Taha (2013) predicts that the cooling will reach 0.15 K. There are two possible explanations for the fact that more intense cooling is simulated for Paris. First, the presence of the sea breeze in Los Angeles could limit local cooling due to solar panels in the city while extending the area of cooling by advection of the (slightly) cooler air. This can explain why a large portion of the metropolitan area of Los Angeles is impacted by the solar panels in these simulations. Second, only PV panels were simulated by Taha (2013). The efficiency of these panels was assumed to be relatively high (20%), larger than the value used in the present study, but much smaller than the efficiency of thermal solar panels (60%). As we investigate a scenario with deployment of both types of solar panels here, the absorption of energy is larger than for PV alone.

At night, the impact of the solar panels is quite strong, even larger than during daytime, with cooling reaching 0.3 K. To the authors' knowledge, this effect is not investigated in the literature. This increased cooling at night is due to a combination of several urban micro-climate processes. First, the heat storage within the buildings is reduced in presence of solar panels, especially thermal ones, because they intercept the solar radiation. The implementation of solar panels as a separate element of the urban surface energy balance system, as done here, allows a fine description of their impact on the underlying building energetics. Second, at night, the urban boundary layer is much thinner than during the day (typically 200 m high instead of 1500 m high in summer). So any modification of the surface energy balance will have up to 10 times more influence on the air temperature at night. Such a counter-intuitive phenomenon was found by DeMunck et al. (2013b) for air-conditioning, which was shown to have more impact at night than in the day (although the heat release itself was, of course, larger in daytime). Here too, while the solar panels primarily modify the daytime processes (by absorption and transformation of the solar radiation into thermal or electrical energy), the influence on air temperature is larger at night, due to the urban fabric and the boundary layer structure.

This cooling effect, though relatively small, can improve the thermal comfort of the inhabitants. For example, it reduces the number of people exposed to any given intensity (e.g., 2 K) of the





UHI by 4% ( $\pm 0.5\%$ ) of the total population of the metropolitan area. The thermal comfort can also be evaluated by considering more environmental parameters, such as the wind, radiation and humidity, that all have an influence on human physiology. The Universal Thermal Climate Index, UTCI ([www.utci.org/](http://www.utci.org/)), is such an indicator. **Figure 4** shows the proportion of the population of the urban area that is under moderate heat stress when outside (in shade). It displays the number of hours per day that a person spends in this or any stronger level of stress. Solar panels, probably by their effect of temperature, decrease the level on thermal stress of the population. For example, while 17% of the total population is affected by heat stress for more than half a day (12 h) in the present city, the implementation of solar panels would reduce this number to 13%. While this difference seems small, it still represents a large number of people. On average, approximately 15 min of comfort is gained for outdoor conditions. This slight improvement in exposure to heat stress, although unplanned (solar panels are primarily implemented for energy production), can add to larger ones, specifically aimed at urban climate cooling, such as greening of the city.

#### 4. DISCUSSION

Solar panels absorb solar energy to produce energy usable in buildings, either directly in the form of heat (typically to warm water) or as electricity. However, in doing so, they modify the energy balance of the urban surface in contact with the atmosphere, and so possibly influence the urban micro-climate. They also change the radiation received by the roof, and hence the building energy balance. The present paper presents a way to include solar panels in the TEB scheme. This parameterization simulates their production in a relatively precise way, as it depends

on the evolving meteorological conditions, rather than simply using a rule of thumb annual production as is often done in building design. The panels also influence the building energetics and the heat fluxes (radiative and convective) to the atmosphere. Thus, it is possible to evaluate the influence of solar panels implementation strategies on the UHI.

A scenario of large but realistic deployment of solar panels in the Paris metropolitan area has been simulated. A comparison with the reference, present-day city without (many) solar panels, enables the impact of this scenario to be estimated. Unlike work previously reported in the literature, the present study implemented both thermal and PV solar panels in the model. This allowed realistic scenarios to be simulated, where thermal panels are introduced first. It is shown that solar panels, by shading of the roof, slightly increase the need for domestic heating (3%). With future improvements in insulation, this impact will probably be less significant. In summer, however, the solar panels reduce the energy needed for air-conditioning (by 12%), thanks to the shading of the roof. They also lead to a reduction of the UHI.

During summer, when sunlight is strong, the deployment of solar panels can reduce the temperature by 0.2 K. At night, a simplistic analysis would suggest that the solar panels have no effect (as there is no sunlight). However, the physical simulation performed here shows that the presence of solar panels leads to a mitigation of up to 0.3 K of the UHI at night (so more than during the day). This counter-intuitive result is due to the interaction between the urban surface energy balance (the evolution of which has been modified by solar panels) and the night-time structure of the atmospheric layer above the city. These impacts are larger than those found in previous works, because of the use of thermal panels (that are more efficient than PV panels) and due to the geographical position of Paris, which is relatively far from the sea. This means that it is not influenced by sea breezes, and hence that its UHI is stronger than for a coastal city of the same size. But it also means that local adaptation strategies aiming at decreasing the UHI will have more potent effects.

In addition to these theoretical results, some practical issues have to be taken into consideration in order to better inform decision makers. Installing PV panels or thermal solar collectors on roofs of existing buildings will change the visual appearance of the urban areas concerned. This change may be a difficult issue in towns like Paris, where the tourist industry is important, and installation will probably not be accepted on all potential surfaces. Moreover, the outdoor urban environment is highly polluted and dirt deposits on panel and collector surfaces will inevitably decrease the effectiveness of solar equipment. Regular cleaning could be a way to limit this impact but the consequences of this maintenance activity need to be evaluated (e.g., access paths, security equipment, manpower). Fire risk may also be an issue for PV panels: a series of cases were recorded for newly equipped buildings in Europe in 2013. The products implicated were withdrawn from the market but this situation calls for a rigorous selection of products and contractors as well as for a maintenance plan of the installations. The above mentioned issues require further investigation in the perspective of an economic evaluation taking both positive and negative externalities into account.



To sum up, the deployment of solar panels is good both for producing energy (and hence contributing to a decrease of greenhouse gas emissions) and for decreasing the UHI, especially in summer, when it can be a threat to health. In future climate conditions, solar panels would also help to decrease the demand of air-conditioning. Future work will focus on studying urban adaptation strategies in the long term (as far as the end of the twenty-first century) taking a large panel of possible planning options into consideration, such as city greening, improved insulation, changes in occupants' behavior, different forms of urban expansion and the deployment of renewable energy systems.

## FUNDING

This work has received support from the French National Research Agency for the MUSCADE project (reference ANR-09-VILL-0003) and from the thematic advanced research network on Aeronautics and Space for the ACCLIMAT project (RTRA STAE—ACCLIMAT).

## ACKNOWLEDGMENT

The authors thank Colette Marchadier for her work in the MUSCADE and ACCLIMAT projects' management.

## REFERENCES

- ADEME. (2002). "Eau chaude solaire - manuel pour la conception, le dimensionnement et la réalisation des installations collectives," in *Technical Report, Agence de l'Environnement et de la Maîtrise de l'Energie in French*, 110.
- Arnette, A. N. (2013). Integrating rooftop solar into a multi-source energy planning optimization model. *Appl. Energ.* 111, 456–467. doi: 10.1016/j.apenergy.2013.05.003
- Bueno, B., Hidalgo, J., Pigeon, G., Norford, L., and Masson, V. (2013). Calculation of air temperatures above the urban canopy layer from measurements at a rural operational weather station. *J. Appl. Meteorol. Climatol.* 52, 472–483. doi: 10.1175/JAMC-D-12-083.1
- Bueno, B., Pigeon, G., Norford, L. K., Zibouche, K., and Marchadier, C. (2012). Development and evaluation of a building energy model integrated in the TEB scheme. *Geosci. Model Dev.* 5, 433–448. doi: 10.5194/gmd-5-433-2012
- DeMunck, C. S., Lemonsu, A., Bouzoudja, R., Masson, V., and Claverie, R. (2013a). The greenroof module (v7.3) for modelling green roof hydrological and energetic performances within TEB. *Geosci. Model Dev.* 6, 1941–1960. doi: 10.5194/gmd-6-1941-2013
- DeMunck, C. S., Pigeon, G., Masson, V., Meunier, F., Bousquet, P., Tréméac, B., et al. (2013b). How much air conditioning can increase air temperatures for a city like Paris (France)? *Int. J. Climatol.* 33, 210–227. doi: 10.1002/joc.3415
- Elliott, D. (2000). Renewable energy and sustainable futures. *Futures* 32, 261–2747. doi: 10.1016/S0016-3287(99)00096-8
- Elminir, H. K., Ghitass, A. E., Hamid, R. H., El-Hussainy, F., Beheary, M. M., and Abdel-Moneim, K. M. (2006). Effect of dust on the transparent cover of solar collectors. *Energ. Convers. Manag.* 47, 3192–3203. doi: 10.1016/j.enconman.2006.02.014
- Fouillet, A., Rey, G., Laurent, F., Pavillon, G., Bellec, S., Guillemeuc-Jouyaux, C., et al. (2006). Excess mortality related to the August 2003 heat wave in France. *Int. Arch. Occup. Environ. Health* 80, 16–24. doi: 10.1007/s00420-006-0089-4
- Gago, E. J., Roldan, J., Pacheco-Torres, R., and Ordonez, J. (2013). The city and urban heat islands: a review of strategies to mitigate adverse effects. *Renew. Sust. Energ. Rev.* 25, 749–758. doi: 10.1016/j.rser.2013.05.057
- Garg, H. P. (1974). Effect of dirt on transparent covers in flat-plate solar energy collectors. *Solar Energ.* 15, 299–302. doi: 10.1016/0038-092X(74)90019-X
- Gross, R., Leach, M., and Bauen, A. (2003). Progress in renewable energy. *Environ. Int.* 29, 105–122. doi: 10.1016/S0160-4120(02)00130-7
- Hernandez, R. R., Easter, S. B., Murphy-Mariscal, M. L., Maestre, F. T., Tavassoli, M., Allen, E. B., et al. (2014). Environmental impacts of utility-scale solar energy. *Renew. Sust. Energ. Rev.* 29, 766–779. doi: 10.1016/j.rser.2013.08.041
- Jader-Waldau, A. (2007). Photovoltaics and renewable energies in Europe. *Renew. Sust. Energ. Rev.* 11, 1414–1437. doi: 10.1016/j.rser.2005.11.001
- Le Bras, J. (2014). "Fast urban heat island model for thermal comfort studies," in *11th Symposium on the Urban Environment* (Atlanta, CA: American Meteorological Society).
- Leloux, J., Narvarte, L., and Trebosc, D. (2012). Review of the performance of residential PV systems in France. *Renew. Sust. Energ. Rev.* 16, 1369–1376. doi: 10.1016/j.rser.2011.07.145
- Lemonsu, A., Kounkou-Arnaud, R., Desplat, J., Salagnac, J.-L., and Masson, V. (2013). Evolution of the Parisian urban climate under a global changing climate. *Clim. Change* 116, 679–692. doi: 10.1007/s10584-012-0521-6
- Lemonsu, A., Masson, V., Shashua-Bar, L., Erell, E., and Pearlmutter, D. (2012). Inclusion of vegetation in the town energy balance model for modeling urban green areas. *Geosci. Model Dev.* 5, 1377–1393. doi: 10.5194/gmd-5-1295-2012
- Lund, H. (2007). Renewable energy strategies for sustainable development. *Energy* 32, 912–919. doi: 10.1016/j.energy.2006.10.017
- Masson, V. (2000). A physically-based scheme for the urban energy budget in atmospheric models. *Bound. Layer Meteorol.* 94, 357–397. doi: 10.1023/A:1002463829265
- Masson, V., Champeaux, J.-L., Chauvin, F., Meriguet, C., and Lacaze, R. (2003). A global database of land surface parameters at 1-km resolution in meteorological and climate models. *J. Clim.* 16, 1261–1282. doi: 10.1175/1520-0442-16.9.1261
- Masson, V., LeMoigne, P., Martin, E., Faroux, S., Alias, A., Alkama, R., et al. (2013b). The SURFEXv7.2 land and ocean surface platform for coupled or offline simulation of earth surface variables and fluxes. *Geosci. Model Dev.* 6, 929–960. doi: 10.5194/gmd-6-929-2013
- Masson, V., Lion, Y., Peter, A., Pigeon, G., Buyck, J., and Brun, E. (2013). Grand Paris: regional landscape change to adapt city to climate warming. *Clim. Change* 117, 769–782. doi: 10.1007/s10584-012-0579-1
- Masson, V., Marchadier, C., Adolphe, L., Aguejda, R., Avner, P., Bonhomme, M., et al. (2014). Adapting cities to climate change: a systemic modelling approach. *Urban Climate*. doi: 10.1016/j.uclim.2014.03.004
- Nemet, G. F. (2009). Net radiative forcing from widespread deployment of photovoltaics. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* 43, 2173–2178. doi: 10.1021/es801747c
- Noilhan, J., and Planton, S. (1989). A simple parameterization of land surface processes for meteorological models. *Mon. Wea. Rev.* 117, 536–549. doi: 10.1175/1520-0493(1989)117<0536:ASPOLS>2.0.CO;2
- Nugent, D., and Sovacool, B. K. (2014). Assessing the lifecycle greenhouse gas emissions from solar PV and wind energy: a critical meta-survey. *Energ. Pol.* 65, 229–244. doi: 10.1016/j.enpol.2013.10.048
- Philibert, C. (2006). "Barriers to technology diffusion: the case of solar thermal technologies," in *Technical report, International Energy Agency, Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development*. Available online at: [http://www.iea.org/publications/freepublications/publication/Solar\\_Thermal.pdf](http://www.iea.org/publications/freepublications/publication/Solar_Thermal.pdf)
- Pigeon, G., Zibouche, K., Bueno, B., Le Bras, J., and Masson, V. (2014). Evaluation of building energy simulations with the TEB model against energypus for a set of representative buildings in Paris. *Build. Environ.* 76, 1–14. doi: 10.1016/j.enbuild.2013.10.038
- Porfiri, B. (2014). Evaluation of human losses from disasters: the case of the 2010 heat waves and forest fires in Russia. *Int. J. Disast. Risk Reduct.* 7, 91–99. doi: 10.1016/j.ijdr.2013.12.007
- Santamouris, M., Synnefa, A., and Karlessi, T. (2011). Using advanced cool materials in the urban built environment to mitigate heat islands and improve thermal comfort conditions. *Solar Energ.* 85, 3085–3102. doi: 10.1016/j.solener.2010.12.023
- Scherba, A., Sailor, D. J., Rosenstiel, T. N., and Wamser, C. C. (2011). Modeling impacts of roof reflectivity, integrated photovoltaic panels and green roof systems on sensible heat flux into the urban environment. *Build. Environ.* 46, 2542–2551. doi: 10.1016/j.buildenv.2011.06.012
- Sims, R. E. H., Rogner, H.-H., and Gregory, K. (2003). Carbon emission and mitigation cost comparisons between fossil fuel, nuclear and renewable energy resources for electricity generation. *Energ. Pol.* 31, 1315–1326. doi: 10.1016/S0301-4215(02)00192-1

- Sovacool, B. K., and Ratan, P. L. (2012). Conceptualizing the acceptance of wind and solar electricity. *Renew. Sust. Energ. Rev.* 16, 5268–5279. doi: 10.1016/j.rser.2012.04.048
- Taha, H. (2013). The potential for air-temperature impact from large-scale deployment of solar photovoltaic arrays in urban areas. *Solar Energ.* 91, 358–367. doi: 10.1016/j.solener.2012.09.014
- Trainsel, J. P., Maizia, M., and Roditi, D. (2004). Habitat et développement durable: Les perspectives offertes par le solaire thermique. *Les cahiers du club d'ingénierie prospective énergie et environnement* 16, 3–46 (in French).

**Conflict of Interest Statement:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Received: 04 March 2014; paper pending published: 31 March 2014; accepted: 29 April 2014; published online: 04 June 2014.

Citation: Masson V, Bonhomme M, Salagnac J-L, Briottet X and Lemonsu A (2014) Solar panels reduce both global warming and urban heat island. *Front. Environ. Sci.* 2:14. doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2014.00014

This article was submitted to Atmospheric Sciences, a section of the journal *Frontiers in Environmental Science*.

Copyright © 2014 Masson, Bonhomme, Salagnac, Briottet and Lemonsu. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) or licensor are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



See discussions, stats, and author profiles for this publication at: <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/309121531>

# The Photovoltaic Heat Island Effect: Larger solar power plants increase local temperatures (Open access: <http://www.nature.com/articles/srep35070>)

**Article** in Scientific Reports · November 2016

DOI: 10.1038/srep35070

CITATIONS

5

READS

1,104

**5 authors**, including:



**Greg Barron-Gafford**

The University of Arizona

**122** PUBLICATIONS **2,517** CITATIONS

[SEE PROFILE](#)



**Rebecca Larkin Minor**

The University of Arizona

**10** PUBLICATIONS **13** CITATIONS

[SEE PROFILE](#)



**Mitchell Pavao-Zuckerman**

University of Maryland, College Park

**50** PUBLICATIONS **828** CITATIONS

[SEE PROFILE](#)

**Some of the authors of this publication are also working on these related projects:**



Ecohydrology [View project](#)



Stormwater runoff reduction and nutrient retention of urban forests [View project](#)

# SCIENTIFIC REPORTS

OPEN

## The Photovoltaic Heat Island Effect: Larger solar power plants increase local temperatures

Greg A. Barron-Gafford<sup>1,2</sup>, Rebecca L. Minor<sup>1,2</sup>, Nathan A. Allen<sup>3</sup>, Alex D. Cronin<sup>4</sup>,  
Adria E. Brooks<sup>5</sup> & Mitchell A. Pavao-Zuckerman<sup>6</sup>

Received: 26 May 2016

Accepted: 23 September 2016

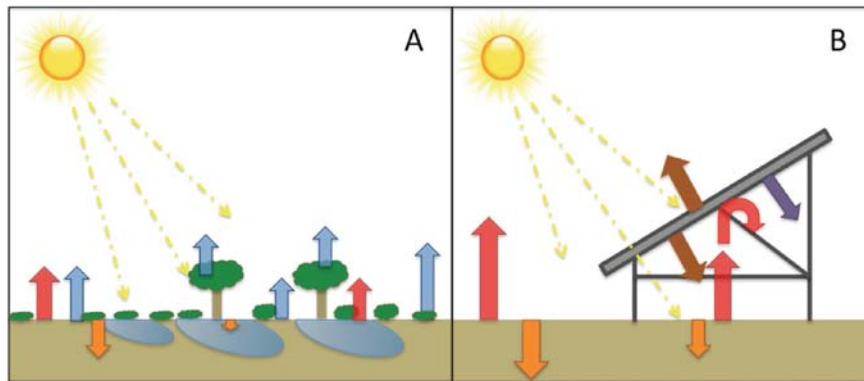
Published: 13 October 2016

While photovoltaic (PV) renewable energy production has surged, concerns remain about whether or not PV power plants induce a “heat island” (PVHI) effect, much like the increase in ambient temperatures relative to wildlands generates an Urban Heat Island effect in cities. Transitions to PV plants alter the way that incoming energy is reflected back to the atmosphere or absorbed, stored, and reradiated because PV plants change the albedo, vegetation, and structure of the terrain. Prior work on the PVHI has been mostly theoretical or based upon simulated models. Furthermore, past empirical work has been limited in scope to a single biome. Because there are still large uncertainties surrounding the potential for a PHVI effect, we examined the PVHI empirically with experiments that spanned three biomes. We found temperatures over a PV plant were regularly 3–4 °C warmer than wildlands at night, which is in direct contrast to other studies based on models that suggested that PV systems should decrease ambient temperatures. Deducing the underlying cause and scale of the PVHI effect and identifying mitigation strategies are key in supporting decision-making regarding PV development, particularly in semiarid landscapes, which are among the most likely for large-scale PV installations.

Electricity production from large-scale photovoltaic (PV) installations has increased exponentially in recent decades<sup>1–3</sup>. This proliferation in renewable energy portfolios and PV powerplants demonstrate an increase in the acceptance and cost-effectiveness of this technology<sup>4,5</sup>. Corresponding with this upsurge in installation has been an increase in the assessment of the impacts of utility-scale PV<sup>4,6–8</sup>, including those on the efficacy of PV to offset energy needs<sup>9,10</sup>. A growing concern that remains understudied is whether or not PV installations cause a “heat island” (PVHI) effect that warms surrounding areas, thereby potentially influencing wildlife habitat, ecosystem function in wildlands, and human health and even home values in residential areas<sup>11</sup>. As with the Urban Heat Island (UHI) effect, large PV power plants induce a landscape change that reduces albedo so that the modified landscape is darker and, therefore, less reflective. Lowering the terrestrial albedo from ~20% in natural deserts<sup>12</sup> to ~5% over PV panels<sup>13</sup> alters the energy balance of absorption, storage, and release of short- and longwave radiation<sup>14,15</sup>. However, several differences between the UHI and potential PVHI effects confound a simple comparison and produce competing hypotheses about whether or not large-scale PV installations will create a heat island effect. These include: (i) PV installations shade a portion of the ground and therefore could reduce heat absorption in surface soils<sup>16</sup>, (ii) PV panels are thin and have little heat capacity per unit area but PV modules emit thermal radiation both up and down, and this is particularly significant during the day when PV modules are often 20 °C warmer than ambient temperatures, (iii) vegetation is usually removed from PV power plants, reducing the amount of cooling due to transpiration<sup>14</sup>, (iv) electric power removes energy from PV power plants, and (v) PV panels reflect and absorb upwelling longwave radiation, and thus can prevent the soil from cooling as much as it might under a dark sky at night.

Public concerns over a PVHI effect have, in some cases, led to resistance to large-scale solar development. By some estimates, nearly half of recently proposed energy projects have been delayed or abandoned due to local opposition<sup>11</sup>. Yet, there is a remarkable lack of data as to whether or not the PVHI effect is real or simply an issue

<sup>1</sup>School of Geography & Development, University of Arizona, Tucson, AZ, USA. <sup>2</sup>Office of Research & Development; College of Science, Biosphere 2, University of Arizona, Tucson, AZ, USA. <sup>3</sup>Nevada Center of Excellence, Desert Research Institute, Las Vegas, NV, USA. <sup>4</sup>Department of Physics, University of Arizona, Tucson, AZ, USA. <sup>5</sup>Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering, University of Wisconsin-Madison, Madison, WI, USA. <sup>6</sup>Department of Environmental Science & Technology, University of Maryland, College Park, MD, USA. Correspondence and requests for materials should be addressed to G.A.B.-G. (email: gregbg@email.arizona.edu)



**Figure 1. Illustration of midday energy exchange.** Assuming equal rates of incoming energy from the sun, a transition from (A) a vegetated ecosystem to (B) a photovoltaic (PV) power plant installation will significantly alter the energy flux dynamics of the area. Within natural ecosystems, vegetation reduces heat capture and storage in soils (orange arrows), and infiltrated water and vegetation release heat-dissipating latent energy fluxes in the transition of water-to-water vapor to the atmosphere through evapotranspiration (blue arrows). These latent heat fluxes are dramatically reduced in typical PV installations, leading to greater sensible heat fluxes (red arrows). Energy re-radiation from PV panels (brown arrow) and energy transferred to electricity (purple arrow) are also shown.

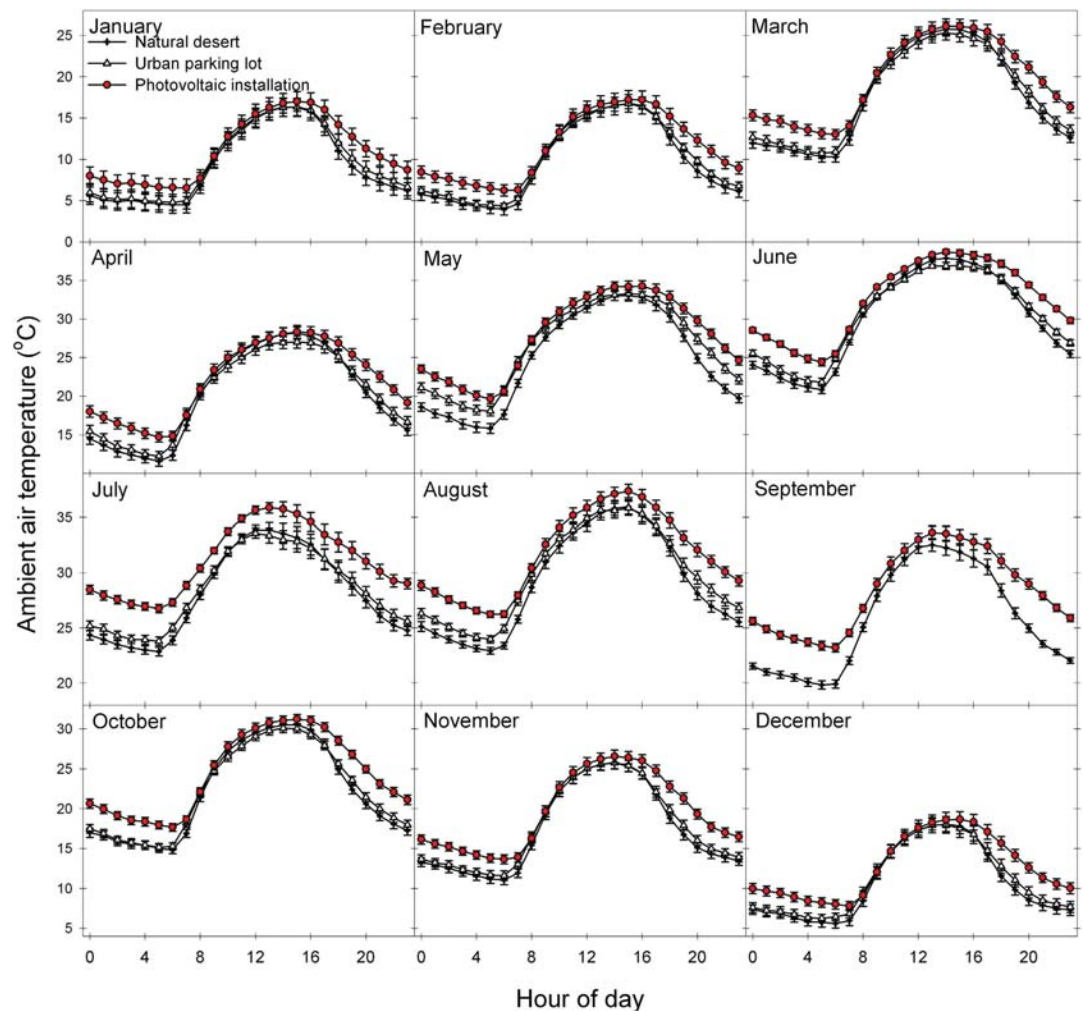
associated with perceptions of environmental change caused by the installations that lead to “not in my backyard” (NIMBY) thinking. Some models have suggested that PV systems can actually cause a cooling effect on the local environment, depending on the efficiency and placement of the PV panels<sup>17,18</sup>. But these studies are limited in their applicability when evaluating large-scale PV installations because they consider changes in albedo and energy exchange within an urban environment (rather than a natural ecosystem) or in European locations that are not representative of semiarid energy dynamics where large-scale PV installations are concentrated<sup>10,19</sup>. Most previous research, then, is based on untested theory and numerical modeling. Therefore, the potential for a PVHI effect must be examined with empirical data obtained through rigorous experimental terms.

The significance of a PVHI effect depends on energy balance. Incoming solar energy typically is either reflected back to the atmosphere or absorbed, stored, and later re-radiated in the form of latent or sensible heat (Fig. 1)<sup>20,21</sup>. Within natural ecosystems, vegetation reduces heat gain and storage in soils by creating surface shading, though the degree of shading varies among plant types<sup>22</sup>. Energy absorbed by vegetation and surface soils can be released as latent heat in the transition of liquid water to water vapor to the atmosphere through evapotranspiration – the combined water loss from soils (evaporation) and vegetation (transpiration). This heat-dissipating latent energy exchange is dramatically reduced in a typical PV installation (Fig. 1 transition from A-to-B), potentially leading to greater heat absorption by soils in PV installations. This increased absorption, in turn, could increase soil temperatures and lead to greater sensible heat efflux from the soil in the form of radiation and convection. Additionally, PV panel surfaces absorb more solar insolation due to a decreased albedo<sup>13,23,24</sup>. PV panels will re-radiate most of this energy as longwave sensible heat and convert a lesser amount (~20%) of this energy into usable electricity. PV panels also allow some light energy to pass, which, again, in unvegetated soils will lead to greater heat absorption. This increased absorption could lead to greater sensible heat efflux from the soil that may be trapped under the PV panels. A PVHI effect would be the result of a detectable increase in sensible heat flux (atmospheric warming) resulting from an alteration in the balance of incoming and outgoing energy fluxes due to landscape transformation. Developing a full thermal model is challenging<sup>17,18,25</sup>, and there are large uncertainties surrounding multiple terms including variations in albedo, cloud cover, seasonality in advection, and panel efficiency, which itself is dynamic and impacted by the local environment. These uncertainties are compounded by the lack of empirical data.

We addressed the paucity of direct quantification of a PVHI effect by simultaneously monitoring three sites that represent a natural desert ecosystem, the traditional built environment (parking lot surrounded by commercial buildings), and a PV power plant. We define a PVHI effect as the difference in ambient air temperature between the PV power plant and the desert landscape. Similarly, UHI is defined as the difference in temperature between the built environment and the desert. We reduced confounding effects of variability in local incoming energy, temperature, and precipitation by utilizing sites contained within a 1 km area.

At each site, we monitored air temperature continuously for over one year using aspirated temperature probes 2.5 m above the soil surface. Average annual temperature was  $22.7 \pm 0.5^\circ\text{C}$  in the PV installation, while the nearby desert ecosystem was only  $20.3 \pm 0.5^\circ\text{C}$ , indicating a PVHI effect. Temperature differences between areas varied significantly depending on time of day and month of the year (Fig. 2), but the PV installation was always greater than or equal in temperature to other sites. As is the case with the UHI effect in dryland regions, the PVHI effect delayed the cooling of ambient temperatures in the evening, yielding the most significant difference in overnight temperatures across all seasons. Annual average midnight temperatures were  $19.3 \pm 0.6^\circ\text{C}$  in the PV installation, while the nearby desert ecosystem was only  $15.8 \pm 0.6^\circ\text{C}$ . This PVHI effect was more significant in terms of actual degrees of warming ( $+3.5^\circ\text{C}$ ) in warm months (Spring and Summer; Fig. 3, right).





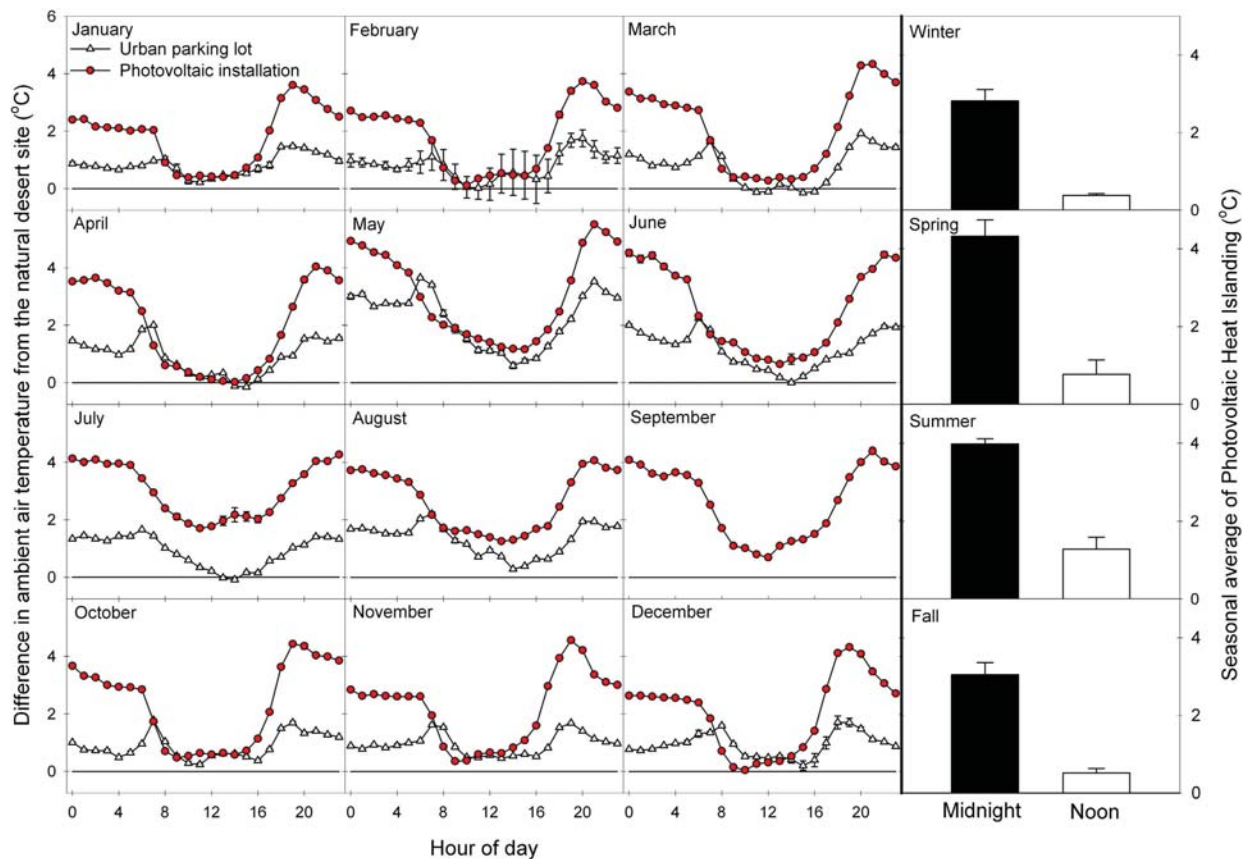
**Figure 2.** Average monthly ambient temperatures throughout a 24-hour period provide evidence of a photovoltaic heat island (PVHI) effect.

In both PVHI and UHI scenarios, the greater amount of exposed ground surfaces compared to natural systems absorbs a larger proportion of high-energy, shortwave solar radiation during the day. Combined with minimal rates of heat-dissipating transpiration from vegetation, a proportionally higher amount of stored energy is reradiated as longwave radiation during the night in the form of sensible heat (Fig. 1)<sup>15</sup>. Because PV installations introduce shading with a material that, itself, should not store much incoming radiation, one might hypothesize that the effect of a PVHI effect would be lesser than that of a UHI. Here, we found that the difference in evening ambient air temperature was consistently greater between the PV installation and the desert site than between the parking lot (UHI) and the desert site (Fig. 3). The PVHI effect caused ambient temperature to regularly approach or be in excess of 4 °C warmer than the natural desert in the evenings, essentially doubling the temperature increase due to UHI measured here. This more significant warming under the PVHI than the UHI may be due to heat trapping of re-radiated sensible heat flux under PV arrays at night. Daytime differences from the natural ecosystem were similar between the PV installation and urban parking lot areas, with the exception of the Spring and Summer months, when the PVHI effect was significantly greater than UHI in the day. During these warm seasons, average midnight temperatures were  $25.5 \pm 0.5$  °C in the PV installation and  $23.2 \pm 0.5$  °C in the parking lot, while the nearby desert ecosystem was only  $21.4 \pm 0.5$  °C.

The results presented here demonstrate that the PVHI effect is real and can significantly increase temperatures over PV power plant installations relative to nearby wildlands. More detailed measurements of the underlying causes of the PVHI effect, potential mitigation strategies, and the relative influence of PVHI in the context of the intrinsic carbon offsets from the use of this renewable energy are needed. Thus, we raise several new questions and highlight critical unknowns requiring future research.

### What is the physical basis of land transformations that might cause a PVHI?

We hypothesize that the PVHI effect results from the effective transition in how energy moves in and out of a PV installation versus a natural ecosystem. However, measuring the individual components of an energy flux model remains a necessary task. These measurements are difficult and expensive but, nevertheless, are indispensable in identifying the relative influence of multiple potential drivers of the PVHI effect found here. Environmental



**Figure 3.** (Left) Average monthly levels of Photovoltaic Heat Islanding (ambient temperature difference between PV installation and desert) and Urban Heat Islanding (ambient temperature difference between the urban parking lot and the desert). (Right) Average night and day temperatures for four seasonal periods, illustrating a significant PVHI effect across all seasons, with the greatest influence on ambient temperatures at night.

conditions that determine patterns of ecosystem carbon, energy, and water dynamics are driven by the means through which incoming energy is reflected or absorbed. Because we lack fundamental knowledge of the changes in surface energy fluxes and microclimates of ecosystems undergoing this land use change, we have little ability to predict the implications in terms of carbon or water cycling<sup>4,8</sup>.

### What are the physical implications of a PVHI, and how do they vary by region?

The size of an UHI is determined by properties of the city, including total population<sup>26–28</sup>, spatial extent, and the geographic location of that city<sup>29–31</sup>. We should, similarly, consider the spatial scale and geographic position of a PV installation when considering the presence and importance of the PVHI effect. Remote sensing could be coupled with ground-based measurements to determine the lateral and vertical extent of the PVHI effect. We could then determine if the size of the PVHI effect scales with some measure of the power plant (for example, panel density or spatial footprint) and whether or not a PVHI effect reaches surrounding areas like wildlands and neighborhoods. Given that different regions around the globe each have distinct background levels of vegetative ground cover and thermodynamic patterns of latent and sensible heat exchange, it is possible that a transition from a natural wildland to a typical PV power plant will have different outcomes than demonstrated here. The paucity in data on the physical effects of this important and growing land use and land cover change warrants more studies from representative ecosystems.

### What are the human implications of a PVHI, and how might we mitigate these effects?

With the growing popularity of renewable energy production, the boundaries between residential areas and larger-scale PV installations are decreasing. In fact, closer proximity with residential areas is leading to increased calls for zoning and city planning codes for larger PV installations<sup>32,33</sup>, and PVHI-based concerns over potential reductions in real estate value or health issues tied to Human Thermal Comfort (HTC)<sup>34</sup>. Mitigation of a PVHI effect through targeted revegetation could have synergistic effects in easing ecosystem degradation associated with development of a utility scale PV site and increasing the collective ecosystem services associated with an area<sup>4</sup>. But what are the best mitigation measures? What tradeoffs exist in terms of various means of revegetating degraded PV installations? Can other albedo modifications be used to moderate the severity of the PVHI?





**Figure 4. Experimental sites. Monitoring a (1) natural semiarid desert ecosystem, (2) solar (PV) photovoltaic installation, and (3) an “urban” parking lot – the typical source of urban heat islanding – within a 1 km<sup>2</sup> area enabled relative control for the incoming solar energy, allowing us to quantify variation in the localized temperature of these three environments over a year-long time period. The Google Earth image shows the University of Arizona’s Science and Technology Park’s Solar Zone.**

To fully contextualize these findings in terms of global warming, one needs to consider the relative significance of the (globally averaged) decrease in albedo due to PV power plants and their associated warming from the PVHI against the carbon dioxide emission reductions associated with PV power plants. The data presented here represents the first experimental and empirical examination of the presence of a heat island effect associated with PV power plants. An integrated approach to the physical and social dimensions of the PVHI is key in supporting decision-making regarding PV development.

## Methods

**Site Description.** We simultaneously monitored a suite of sites that represent the traditional built urban environment (a parking lot) and the transformation from a natural system (undeveloped desert) to a 1 MW PV power plant (Fig. 4; Map data: Google). To minimize confounding effects of variability in local incoming energy, temperature, and precipitation, we identified sites within a 1 km area. All sites were within the boundaries of the University of Arizona Science and Technology Park Solar Zone (32.092150°N, 110.808764°W; elevation: 888 m ASL). Within a 200 m diameter of the semiarid desert site’s environmental monitoring station, the area is composed of a sparse mix of semiarid grasses (*Sporobolus wrightii*, *Eragrostis lehmanniana*, and *Muhlenbergia porteri*), cacti (*Opuntia* spp. and *Ferocactus* spp.), and occasional woody shrubs including creosote bush (*Larrea tridentata*), whitethorn acacia (*Acacia constricta*), and velvet mesquite (*Prosopis velutina*). The remaining area is bare soil. These species commonly co-occur on low elevation desert bajadas, creosote bush flats, and semiarid grasslands. The photovoltaic installation was put in place in early 2011, three full years prior when we initiated monitoring at the site. We maintained the measurement installations for one full year to capture seasonal variation due to sun angle and extremes associated with hot and cold periods. Panels rest on a single-axis tracker system that pivot east-to-west throughout the day. A parking lot with associated building served as our “urban” site and is of comparable spatial scale as our PV site.

**Monitoring Equipment & Variables Monitored.** Ambient air temperature (°C) was measured with a shaded, aspirated temperature probe 2.5 m above the soil surface (Vaisala HMP60, Vaisala, Helsinki, Finland in the desert and Microdaq U23, Onset, Bourne, MA in the parking lot). Temperature probes were cross-validated for precision (closeness of temperature readings across all probes) at the onset of the experiment. Measurements of temperature were recorded at 30-minute intervals throughout a 24-hour day. Data were recorded on a data-logger (CR1000, Campbell Scientific, Logan, Utah or Microstation, Onset, Bourne, MA). Data from this

instrument array is shown for a yearlong period from April 2014 through March 2015. Data from the parking lot was lost for September 2014 because of power supply issues with the datalogger.

**Statistical analysis.** Monthly averages of hourly (on-the-hour) data were used to compare across the natural semiarid desert, urban, and PV sites. A Photovoltaic Heat Island (PVHI) effect was calculated as differences in these hourly averages between the PV site and the natural desert site, and estimates of Urban Heat Island (UHI) effect was calculated as differences in hourly averages between the urban parking lot site and the natural desert site. We used midnight and noon values to examine maximum and minimum, respectively, differences in temperatures among the three measurement sites and to test for significance of heat islanding at these times. Comparisons among the sites were made using Tukey's honestly significant difference (HSD) test<sup>35</sup>. Standard errors to calculate HSD were made using pooled midnight and noon values across seasonal periods of winter (January–March), spring (April–June), summer (July–September), and fall (October–December). Seasonal analyses allowed us to identify variation throughout a yearlong period and relate patterns of PVHI or UHI effects with seasons of high or low average temperature to examine correlations between background environmental parameters and localized heat islanding.

## References

1. IPCC. IPCC Special Report on Renewable Energy Sources and Climate Change Mitigation. *Prepared by Working Group III of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2011).
2. REN21. Renewables 2014 Global Status Report (Paris: REN21 Secretariat; ISBN 978-3-9815934-2-6, 2014).
3. U.S. Energy Information Administration. June 2016 Monthly Energy Review. U.S. Department of Energy. Office of Energy Statistics. Washington, DC (2016).
4. Hernandez, R. R. *et al.* Environmental impacts of utility-scale solar energy. *Renewable & Sustainable Energy Reviews* **29**, 766–779, doi: 10.1016/j.rser.2013.08.041 (2014).
5. Bazilian, M. *et al.* Re-considering the economics of photovoltaic power. *Renewable Energy* **53**, 329–338, doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.renene.2012.11.029> (2013).
6. Dale, V. H., Efrogmson, R. A. & Kline, K. L. The land use-climate change-energy nexus. *Landsc. Ecol.* **26**, 755–773, doi: 10.1007/s10980-011-9606-2 (2011).
7. Copeland, H. E., Pocerwicz, A. & Kiesecker, J. M. In *Energy Development and Wildlife Conservation in Western North America* (ed Naugle, David E.) 7–22 (Springer, 2011).
8. Armstrong, A., Waldron, S., Whitaker, J. & Ostle, N. J. Wind farm and solar park effects on plant-soil carbon cycling: uncertain impacts of changes in ground-level microclimate. *Global Change Biology* **20**, 1699–1706, doi: 10.1111/gcb.12437 (2014).
9. Hernandez, R. R., Hoffacker, M. K. & Field, C. B. Efficient use of land to meet sustainable energy needs. *Nature Climate Change* **5**, 353–358, doi: 10.1038/nclimate2556 (2015).
10. Hernandez, R. R., Hoffacker, M. K. & Field, C. B. Land-Use efficiency of big solar. *Environmental Science & Technology* **48**, 1315–1323, doi: 10.1021/es4043726 (2014).
11. Pociask, S. & Fuhr, J. P. Jr. Progress Denied: A study on the potential economic impact of permitting challenges facing proposed energy projects (U.S. Chamber of Commerce, 2011).
12. Michalek, J. L. *et al.* Satellite measurements of albedo and radiant temperature from semi-desert grassland along the Arizona/Sonora border. *Climatic Change* **48**, 417–425, doi: 10.1023/a:1010769416826 (2001).
13. Burg, B. R., Ruch, P., Paredes, S. & Michel, B. Placement and efficiency effects on radiative forcing of solar installations. *11th International Conference on Concentrator Photovoltaic Systems* **1679**, doi: 10.1063/1.4931546 (2015).
14. Solecki, W. D. *et al.* Mitigation of the heat island effect in urban New Jersey. *Environmental Hazards* **6**, 39–49, doi: 10.1016/j.hazards.2004.12.002 (2005).
15. Oke, T. R. The energetic basis of the urban heat island (Symons Memorial Lecture, 20 May 1980). *Quarterly Journal, Royal Meteorological Society* **108**, 1–24 (1982).
16. Smith, S. D., Patten, D. T. & Monson, R. K. Effects of artificially imposed shade on a Sonoran Desert ecosystem: microclimate and vegetation. *Journal of Arid Environments* **13**, 65–82 (1987).
17. Taha, H. The potential for air-temperature impact from large-scale deployment of solar photovoltaic arrays in urban areas. *Solar Energy* **91**, 358–367, doi: 10.1016/j.solener.2012.09.014 (2013).
18. Masson, V., Bonhomme, M., Salagnac, J.-L., Briottet, X. & Lemonsu, A. Solar panels reduce both global warming and Urban Heat Island. *Frontiers in Environmental Science* **2**, 14, doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2014.00014 (2014).
19. Roberts, B. J. Solar production potential across the United States. *Department of Energy, National Renewable Energy Laboratory*. <http://www.climatecentral.org/news/eastern-us-solar-development-18714>. 19 September (2012).
20. Monteith, J. L. & Unsworth, M. H. *Principles of Environmental Physics Third Edition* (Elsevier, San Diego, CA, USA, 1990).
21. Campbell, G. S. & Norman, J. M. *An Introduction to Environmental Biophysics Second Edition* (Springer, New York, USA, 1998).
22. Breshers, D. D. The grassland-forest continuum: trends in ecosystem properties for woody plant mosaics? *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* **4**, 96–104, doi: 10.1890/1540-9295(2006)004[0096:tgctie]2.0.co;2 (2006).
23. Oke, T. R. *Boundary Layer Climates. Second Edition* (Routledge New York, 1992).
24. Ahrens, C. D. *Meteorology Today. An Introduction to Weather, Climate, and the Environment Eighth Edition* (Thompson, Brooks/Cole USA 2006).
25. Fthenakis, V. & Yu, Y. Analysis of the potential for a heat island effect in large solar farms. *Analysis of the potential for a heat island effect in large solar farms; 2013 IEEE 39th Photovoltaic Specialists Conference* 3362–3366 (2013).
26. Santamouris, M. Analyzing the heat island magnitude and characteristics in one hundred Asian and Australian cities and regions. *Science of The Total Environment* **512–513**, 582–598, doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2015.01.060> (2015).
27. Oke, T. R. City size and the urban heat island. *Atmospheric Environment* **7**, 769–779, doi: 10.1016/0004-6981(73)90140-6 (1973).
28. Wang, W.-C., Zeng, Z. & Karl, T. R. Urban heat islands in China. *Geophysical Research Letters* **17**, 2377–2380, doi: 10.1029/GL017i013p02377 (1990).
29. Nasrallah, H. A., Brazel, A. J. & Balling, R. C. Jr Analysis of the Kuwait City urban heat island. *International Journal of Climatology* **10**, 401–405 (1990).
30. Montávez, J. P., Rodríguez, A. & Jiménez, J. I. A study of the Urban Heat Island of Granada. *International Journal of Climatology* **20**, 899–911, doi: 10.1002/1097-0088(20000630)20:8<899::aid-joc433>3.0.co;2-i (2000).
31. Buyantuyev, A. & Wu, J. Urban heat islands and landscape heterogeneity: Linking spatiotemporal variations in surface temperatures to land-cover and socioeconomic patterns. *Landsc. Ecol.* **25**, 17–33, doi: 10.1007/s10980-009-9402-4 (2010).
32. White, J. G. A Model Ordinance for Energy Projects; Oregon Department of Energy. <http://www.oregon.gov/ENERGY/SITING/docs/ModelEnergyOrdinance.pdf> (2005).

33. Lovelady, A. Planning and Zoning for Solar in North Carolina. *University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, School of Government* (2014).
34. Coutts, A. M., Tapper, N. J., Beringer, J., Loughnan, M. & Demuzere, M. Watering our cities: The capacity for Water Sensitive Urban Design to support urban cooling and improve human thermal comfort in the Australian context. *Progress in Physical Geography* **37**, 2–28, doi: 10.1177/0309133312461032 (2013).
35. Zar, J. H. *Biostatistical analysis*, Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, p 215 (1974).

## Acknowledgements

The authors thank Ken Marcus for access to the University of Arizona Solar Zone and the Science and Technology Park and to Tucson Electric Power for access to their PV installation. This research was supported by the University of Arizona Institute of the Environment and the Office of Research & Development through the TRIF-funded Water, Environmental and Energy Solutions initiative.

## Author Contributions

G.A.B.-G., R.L.M. and N.A.A. established research sites and installed monitoring equipment. G.A.B.-G. directed research and R.L.M. conducted most site maintenance. G.A.B.-G., N.A.A., A.D.C. and M.A.P.-Z. led efforts to secure funding for the research. All authors discussed the results and contributed to the manuscript.

## Additional Information

**Competing financial interests:** The authors declare no competing financial interests.

**How to cite this article:** Barron-Gafford, G. A. *et al.* The Photovoltaic Heat Island Effect: Larger solar power plants increase local temperatures. *Sci. Rep.* **6**, 35070; doi: 10.1038/srep35070 (2016).



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License. The images or other third party material in this article are included in the article's Creative Commons license, unless indicated otherwise in the credit line; if the material is not included under the Creative Commons license, users will need to obtain permission from the license holder to reproduce the material. To view a copy of this license, visit <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>

© The Author(s) 2016





# Analysis of the Potential for a Heat Island Effect in Large Solar Farms

Vasilis Fthenakis<sup>1,2</sup> and Yuanhao Yu<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Center for Life Cycle Analysis, Department of Earth and Environmental Engineering, Columbia University, New York, NY

<sup>2</sup> PV Environmental Research Center, Brookhaven National Laboratory, Upton, NY

**Abstract** — Large-scale solar power plants are being built at a rapid rate, and are setting up to use hundreds of thousands of acres of land surface. The thermal energy flows to the environment related to the operation of such facilities have not, so far, been addressed comprehensively. We are developing rigorous computational fluid dynamics (CFD) simulation capabilities for modeling the air velocity, turbulence, and energy flow fields induced by large solar PV farms to answer questions pertaining to potential impacts of solar farms on local microclimate. Using the CFD codes Ansys CFX and Fluent, we conducted detailed 3-D simulations of a 1 MW section of a solar farm in North America and compared the results with recorded wind and temperature field data from the whole solar farm. Both the field data and the simulations show that the annual average of air temperatures in the center of PV field can reach up to 1.9°C above the ambient temperature, and that this thermal energy completely dissipates to the environment at heights of 5 to 18 m. The data also show a prompt dissipation of thermal energy with distance from the solar farm, with the air temperatures approaching (within 0.3°C) the ambient at about 300 m away of the perimeter of the solar farm. Analysis of 18 months of detailed data showed that in most days, the solar array was completely cooled at night, and, thus, it is unlikely that a heat island effect could occur. Work is in progress to approximate the flow fields in the solar farm with 2-D simulations and detail the temperature and wind profiles of the whole utility scale PV plant and the surrounding region. The results from these simulations can be extrapolated to assess potential local impacts from a number of solar farms reflecting various scenarios of large PV penetration into regional and global grids.

**Index Terms** – PV, climate change, heat island, fluid dynamics

## I. INTRODUCTION

Solar farms in the capacity range of 50MW to 500 MW are being proliferating in North America and other parts of the world and those occupy land in the range from 275 to 4000 acres. The environmental impacts from the installation and operation phases of large solar farms deserve comprehensive research and understanding. Turney and Fthenakis [1] investigated 32 categories of impacts from the life-stages of solar farms and were able to categorize such impacts as either beneficial or neutral, with the exception of the “local climate” effects for which they concluded that research and observation are needed. PV panels convert most of the incident solar radiation into heat and can alter the air-flow and temperature profiles near the panels. Such changes, may subsequently affect the thermal environment of near-by populations of humans and other species. Nemet [2] investigated the effect on

global climate due to albedo change from widespread installation of solar panels and found this to be small compared to benefits from the reduction in greenhouse gas emissions. However, Nemet did not consider local microclimates and his analytical results have not been verified with any field data. Donovan [3] assumed that the albedo of ground-mounted PV panels is similar to that of underlying grassland and, using simple calculations, postulated that the heat island effect from installing PV on grassy land would be negligible. Yutaka [4] investigated the potential for large scale of roof-top PV installations in Tokyo to alter the heat island effect of the city and found this to be negligible if PV systems are installed on black roofs.

In our study we aim in comprehensively addressing the issue by modeling the air and energy flows around a solar farm and comparing those with measured wind and temperature data.

## II. FIELD DATA DESCRIPTION AND ANALYSIS

Detailed measurements of temperature, wind speed, wind direction, solar irradiance, relative humidity, and rain fall were recorded at a large solar farm in North America. Fig. 1 shows an aerial photograph of the solar farm and the locations where the field measurements are taken.

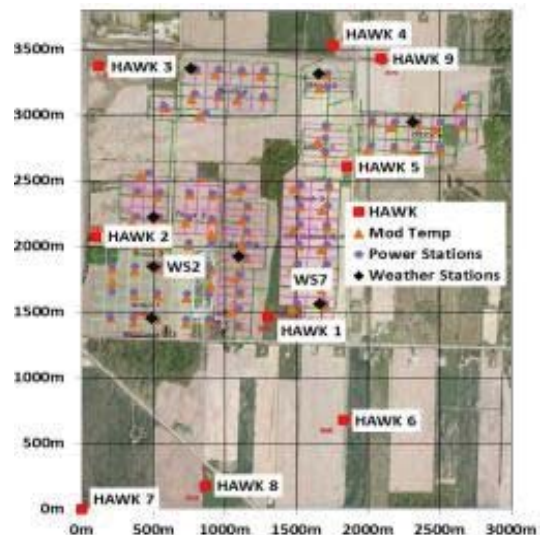


Fig. 1. A picture of the solar farm indicating the locations of the monitoring stations

The field data are obtained from 17 monitoring stations within and around the solar farm, including 8 weather stations (WS) and 9 Hawk stations (HK), all at 2.5 m heights off the ground. There also 80 module temperature (MT) sensors at the back-side of the modules close to each of the corresponding power stations. The WS and MT provide data at 1-min intervals, while the Hawk provides data every 30 minutes. The WS and MT data cover a period of one year from October 2010 to September 2011, while the Hawk data cover a period of 18 months from March 2010 through August 2011.

Hawk stations 3, 6, 7, 8 and 9 are outside the solar farm and were used as reference points indicating ambient conditions. The measurements from Hawk 3, 6, 8 and 9 agree very well confirming that their distances from the perimeter of the solar farm are sufficient for them to be unaffected by the thermal mass of the PV system; Hawk 7 shows higher temperatures likely due to a calibration inaccuracy. In our comparative data analysis we use Hawk 6 as a reference point and, since the prevailing winds are from the south, we selected the section around WS7 as the field for our CFD simulations. Figures 2 to 7 show the difference between the temperatures in Hawk 6 and those in the weather stations WS2 and WS7 within the field, and Hawks 1, 2, 4 and 5 around the solar field.

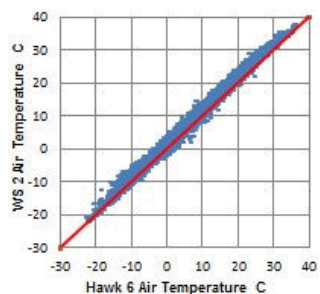


Fig. 2. Air temp WS2 vs. Hawk 6

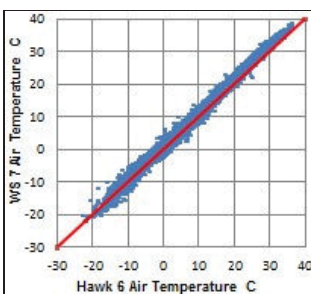


Fig. 3. Air temp WS7 vs. Hawk6

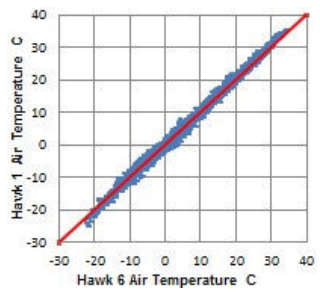


Fig. 4. Air temp Hawk 1 vs. 6

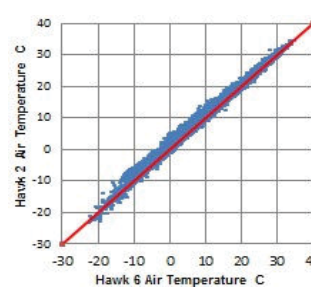


Fig. 5. Air temp Hawk 2 vs. 6

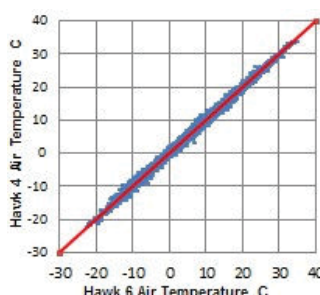


Fig. 6. Air temp Hawk 4 vs. 6

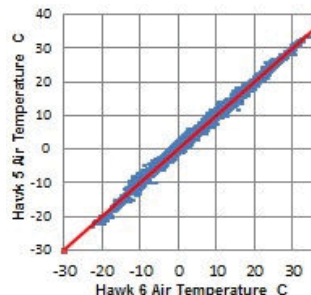


Fig. 7. Air temp Hawk 5 vs. 6

These figures and Table 1 show that with the exception of Hawk 4, the closer the proximity to solar farm the higher the temperature difference from the ambient (indicated by Hawk 6). The relative high temperatures recorded at Hawk 4, and also the relative low temperatures at Hawks 1 and 5 are explained by the prevailing wind direction, which for the time period used in our analysis (8/14/2010-3/14/2011) was Southerly (158°-202°). Hawk 4 is downwind of the solar farm, whereas Hawks 1 and 5 are upwind; the downwind station “feels” more the effect of the heat generated at the solar farm than the ones upwind.

Fig. 8 shows the decline in air temperature as a function of distance to solar farm perimeter. Distances for WS2 and WS7 are negative since they are located inside the solar farm site. WS2 is further into the solar farm and this is reflected in its higher temperature difference than WS7.

TABLE I

DIFFERENCE OF AIR TEMPERATURE (@2.5 M HEIGHTS) BETWEEN THE LISTED WEATHER AND HAWK STATIONS AND THE AMBIENT

| Met Station                          | WS2   | WS7   | HK1   | HK2   | HK3   | HK4   | HK5   | HK9   |
|--------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Temp Difference from H6 (°C)         | 1.878 | 1.468 | 0.488 | 1.292 | 0.292 | 0.609 | 0.664 | 0.289 |
| Distance to solar farm perimeter (m) | -440  | -100  | 100   | 10    | 450   | 210   | 20    | 300   |

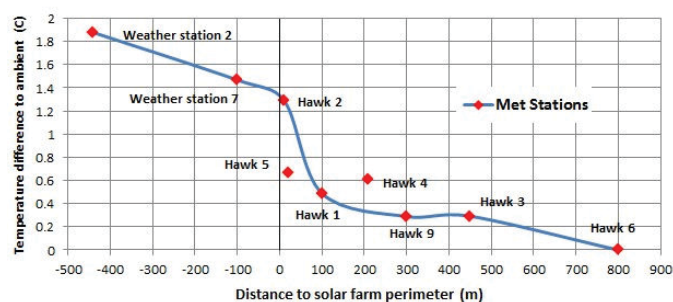


Fig. 8. Air temperature difference as a function of distance from the perimeter of the solar farm. Negative distances indicate locations within the solar farm.

We also examined in detail the temperature differences between the modules and the surrounding air. These vary throughout the year but the module temperatures are consistently higher than those of the surrounding air during the day, whereas at night the modules cool to temperatures below ambient; an example is shown in Fig. 9. Thus, this PV solar farm did not induce a day-after-day increase in ambient temperature, and therefore, adverse micro-climate changes from a potential PV plant are not a concern.

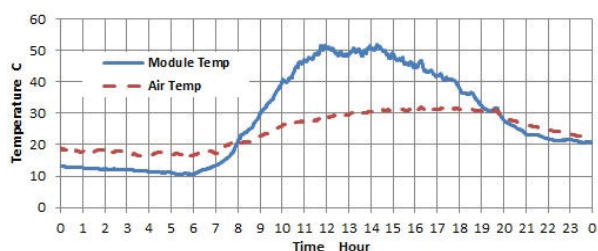


Fig. 9. Comparison of module temperature and air temperature 2.5 m off the ground on a sunny day (July 1, 2011)

### III. CFD MODEL DEVELOPMENT

In preliminary simulations we tested the Ansys CFX and FLUENT computational fluid dynamics codes (CFD) and decided to use FLUENT in detailed simulations. FLUENT offers several turbulence schemes including multiple variations of the  $k-\epsilon$  models, as well as  $k-\omega$  models, and Reynolds stress turbulence models. We used the standard, renormalized-group (RNG), and realizable  $k-\epsilon$  turbulence closure scheme as it is the most commonly used model in street canyon flow and thermal stratification studies [5]. FLUENT incorporates the P-1 radiation model which affords detailed radiation transfer between the solar arrays, the ground and the ambient air; it also incorporates standard free convection and wind-forced convection models. Our choice of solver was the pressure-based algorithm SIMPLE which uses a relationship between velocity and pressure corrections to enforce mass conservation and obtain the pressure field. We conducted both three-dimensional (3-D) and 2-D simulations.

A 3-D model was built of four fields each covering an area of 93-meters by 73-meters (Fig. 10). Each field contains 23 linear arrays of 73-meter length and 1.8-meter width. Each array has 180 modules of 10.5% rated efficiency, placed facing south at a 25-degree angle from horizontal, with their bottom raised 0.5 m from the ground and their top reaching a height of 1.3 m. Each array was modeled as a single 73 m 1.8 m 1 cm rectangular. The arrays are spaced 4 meters apart and the roads between the fields are 8 m. Fig. 10 shows the simulated temperatures on the arrays at 14:00 pm on 7/1/2011, when the irradiance was  $966 \text{ W/m}^2$ . As shown, the highest average temperatures occur on the last array (array 46). Temperature on the front edge (array 1) is lower than in the center (array 23). Also, temperature on array 24 is lower than array 23, which is apparently caused by the cooling induced by the road space between two fields, and the magnitude of the temperature difference between arrays 24 and 46 is lower than that between arrays 1 and 23, as higher temperature differences from the ambient, result in more efficient cooling.

TABLE II  
MODULES TEMPERATURE

| Arrays         | 1    | 23   | 24   | 46   |
|----------------|------|------|------|------|
| Temperature °C | 46.1 | 56.4 | 53.1 | 57.8 |

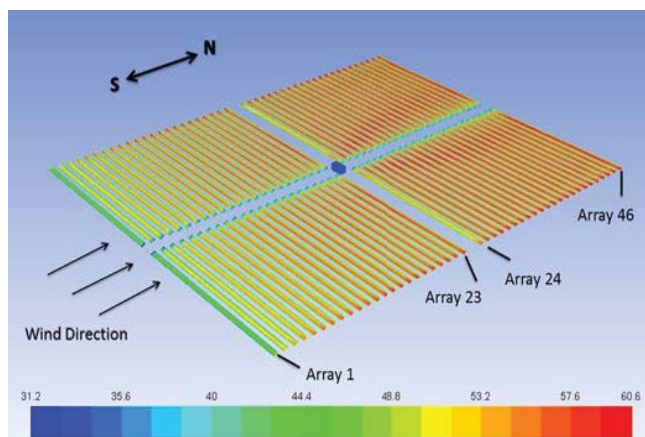
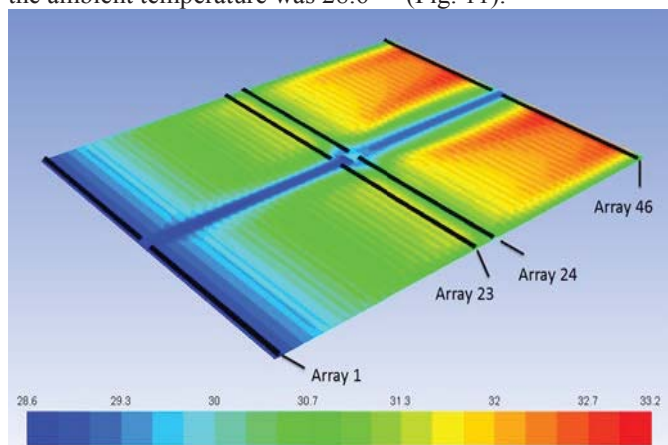
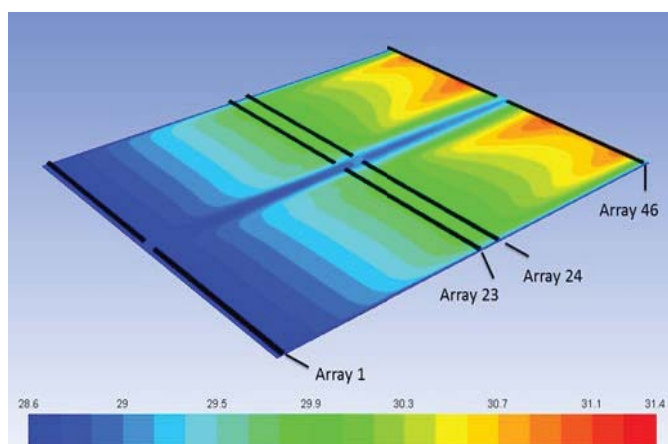


Fig. 10. Module temperatures from 3-D simulations of air flows and thermal exchange during a sunny day

Our simulations also showed that the air temperatures above the arrays at a height of 2.5 m ranged from 28.6 to 31.1 ; the ambient temperature was 28.6 (Fig. 11).



(a)



(b)

Fig. 11 Air temperatures from 3-D simulations during a sunny day. a) Air temperatures at a height of 1.5 m; b) air temperatures at a height of 2.5 m.



TABLE III  
AIR TEMPERATURE

| Temperature | Ambient (°C) | Low (°C) | High (°C) | Average (°C) |
|-------------|--------------|----------|-----------|--------------|
| 2.5m height | 28.6         | 28.6     | 31.1      | 30.1         |
| 1.5m height | 28.6         | 28.6     | 33.2      | 30.8         |

These simulations show a profound cooling effect with increasing height from the ground. It is shown that the temperatures on the back surface of solar panels is up to 30°C warmer than the ambient temperature, but the air above the arrays is only up to 2.5°C higher than the ambient (i.e., 31.1°C). Also the road between the fields allows for cooling, which is more evident at the temperatures 1.5 m off the ground (Fig. 11a). The simulations show that heat build-up at the power station in the middle of the fields has a negligible effect on the temperature flow fields; it was estimated that a power station adds only about 0.4% to the heat generated by the corresponding modules.

The 3-D model showed that the temperature and air velocity fields within each field of the solar farm were symmetrical along the cross-wind axis; therefore a 2-D model of the downwind and the vertical dimensions was deemed to be sufficiently accurate. A 2-D model reduced the computational requirements and allowed for running simulations for several subsequent days using actual 30-min solar irradiance and wind input data. We tested the numerical results for three layers of different mesh sizes and determined that the following mesh sizes retain sufficient detail for an accurate representation of the field data: a) Top layer: 2m by 1m, b) Middle layer: 1.5m by 0.6m, c) Bottom layer: 1m by 0.4m. According to these mesh specifications, a simulation of 92 arrays (length of 388m, height 9m), required a total of 13600 cells. Figures 12-15 show comparisons of the modeled and measured module and air temperatures.

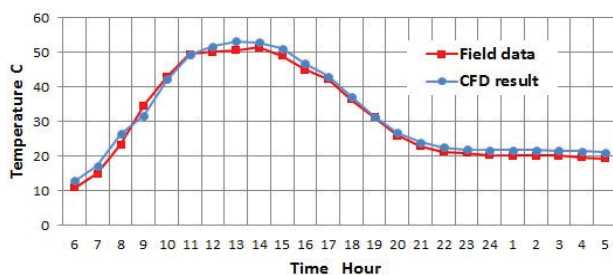


Fig. 12. Comparisons of field and modeled module temperatures; a sunny summer day (7/11/2011); 2-D simulations.

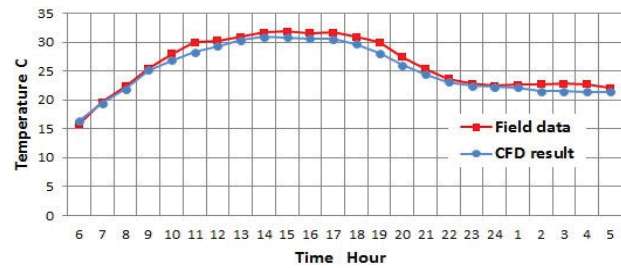


Fig. 13. Comparisons of field and modeled air temperatures at a height of 2.5 m; a sunny summer day (7/11/2011); 2-D simulations.

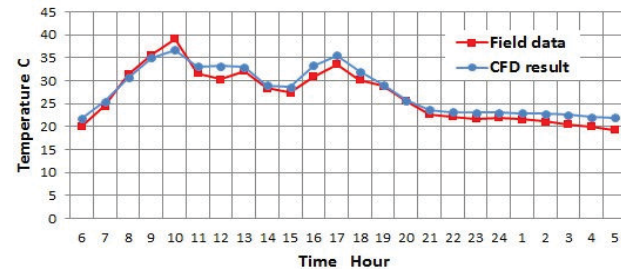


Fig. 14. Comparisons of field and modeled module temperatures; a cloudy summer day (7/11/2011); 2-D simulations.

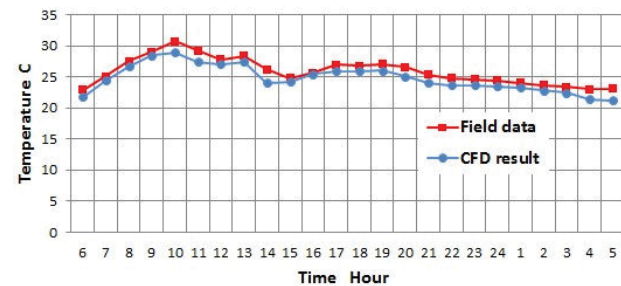
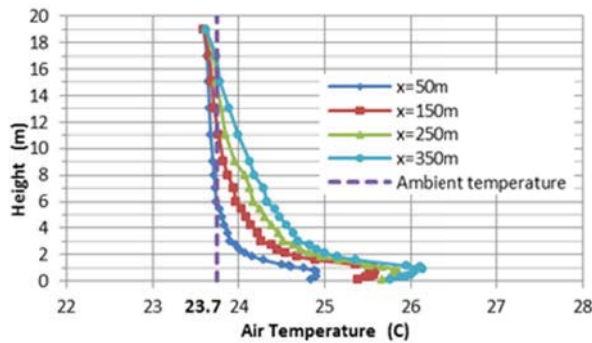


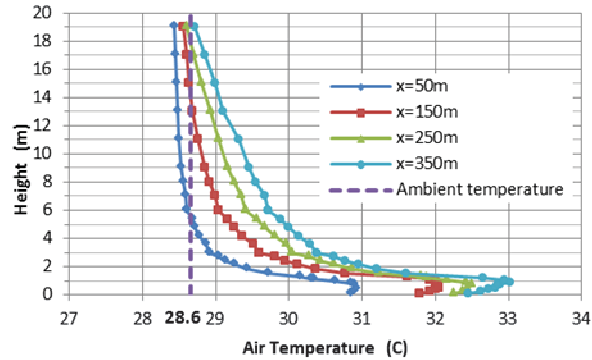
Fig. 15. Comparisons of field and modeled air temperatures at a height of 2.5 m; a cloudy summer day (7/11/2011); 2-D simulations.

Figures 16a and 16b show the air temperature as a function of height at different downwind distances in the morning and afternoon during a sunny summer day. At 9 am (irradiance 500 W/m<sup>2</sup>, wind speed 1.6 m/s, inlet ambient temperature 23.7°C), the heat from the solar array is dissipated at heights of 5-15m, whereas at 2 pm (irradiance 966 W/m<sup>2</sup>, wind speed 2.8m/s, inlet ambient temperature 28.6°C), the temperature of the panels has reached the daily peak, and the thermal energy takes up to 18 m to dissipate.





(a) 9:00 am



(b) 2:00 pm

Fig. 16 Air temperatures within the solar farm, as a function of height at different downwind distances. From 2-D simulations during a sunny summer day (7/1/2011) at 9 am and 2 pm.

#### IV. CONCLUSION

The field data and our simulations show that the annual average of air temperatures at 2.5 m of the ground in the center of simulated solar farm section is 1.9 °C higher than the

ambient and that it declines to the ambient temperature at 5 to 18 m heights. The field data also show a clear decline of air temperatures as a function of distance from the perimeter of the solar farm, with the temperatures approaching the ambient temperature (within 0.3 °C), at about 300 m away. Analysis of 18 months of detailed data showed that in most days, the solar array was completely cooled at night, and, thus, it is unlikely that a heat island effect could occur.

Our simulations also show that the access roads between solar fields allow for substantial cooling, and therefore, increase of the size of the solar farm may not affect the temperature of the surroundings. Simulations of large (e.g., 1 million m<sup>2</sup>) solar fields are needed to test this hypothesis.

#### ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

We are grateful to First Solar for providing data for this study.

#### REFERENCES

- [1] D. Turney and V. Fthenakis Environmental, "Impacts from the installation and operation of large-scale solar power plants," *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, vol. 15, pp. 3261-3270, 2011.
- [2] F.G. Nemet, "Net radiative forcing from widespread deployment of photovoltaics," *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, vol. 43, pp. 2173-2178, 2009.
- [3] M. Donovan, "Memorandum: impact of PV systems on local temperature," *SunPower*, July 6, 2010. [http://www.rurdev.usda.gov/SupportDocuments/EA\\_5\\_17\\_13\\_RUS\\_PartA.pdf](http://www.rurdev.usda.gov/SupportDocuments/EA_5_17_13_RUS_PartA.pdf)
- [4] Y. Genchi, M. Ishisaki, Y. Ohashi, H. Takahashi, & A. Inaba, "Impacts of large-scale photovoltaic panel installation on the heat island effect in Tokyo," in *Fifth Conference on the Urban Climate*, 2003.
- [5] Theory Guide, *ANSYS Fluent HELP 13*.

# Impacts of land use land cover on temperature trends over the continental United States: assessment using the North American Regional Reanalysis

Souleymane Fall,<sup>a,f</sup> Dev Niyogi,<sup>a,b,\*</sup> Alexander Gluhovsky,<sup>a,c</sup> Roger A. Pielke Sr.,<sup>d</sup> Eugenia Kalnay<sup>e</sup> and Gilbert Rochon<sup>f</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Department of Earth and Atmospheric Sciences, Indiana State Climate Office, Purdue University, West Lafayette, IN 47906, USA

<sup>b</sup> Department of Agronomy, Purdue University, West Lafayette, IN 47906, USA

<sup>c</sup> Department of Statistics, Purdue University, West Lafayette, IN 47906, USA

<sup>d</sup> CIRES and ATOC, University of Colorado, Boulder, CO, USA

<sup>e</sup> Department of Atmospheric and Oceanic Science, University of Maryland, College Park, Maryland, USA

<sup>f</sup> Purdue Terrestrial Observatory, Rosen Center for Advanced Computing, Purdue University, West Lafayette, IN 47906, USA

**ABSTRACT:** We investigate the sensitivity of surface temperature trends to land use land cover change (LULC) over the conterminous United States (CONUS) using the observation minus reanalysis (OMR) approach. We estimated the OMR trends for the 1979–2003 period from the US Historical Climate Network (USHCN), and the NCEP–NCAR North American Regional Reanalysis (NARR). We used a new mean square differences (MSDs)-based assessment for the comparisons between temperature anomalies from observations and interpolated reanalysis data. Trends of monthly mean temperature anomalies show a strong agreement, especially between adjusted USHCN and NARR ( $r = 0.9$  on average) and demonstrate that NARR captures the climate variability at different time scales. OMR trend results suggest that, unlike findings from studies based on the global reanalysis (NCEP/NCAR reanalysis), NARR often has a larger warming trend than adjusted observations (on average, 0.28 and 0.27 °C/decade respectively).

OMR trends were found to be sensitive to land cover types. We analysed decadal OMR trends as a function of land types using the Advanced Very High Resolution Radiometer (AVHRR) and new National Land Cover Database (NLCD) 1992–2001 Retrofit Land Cover Change. The magnitude of OMR trends obtained from the NLCD is larger than the one derived from the ‘static’ AVHRR. Moreover, land use conversion often results in more warming than cooling.

Overall, our results confirm the robustness of the OMR method for detecting non-climatic changes at the station level, evaluating the impacts of adjustments performed on raw observations, and most importantly, providing a quantitative estimate of additional warming trends associated with LULC changes at local and regional scales. As most of the warming trends that we identify can be explained on the basis of LULC changes, we suggest that in addition to considering the greenhouse gases–driven radiative forcings, multi-decadal and longer climate models simulations must further include LULC changes. Copyright © 2009 Royal Meteorological Society

**KEY WORDS** land use land cover change; reanalysis; temperature trends; observed minus reanalysis approach; US historical climate network

Received 2 January 2009; Revised 8 July 2009; Accepted 8 July 2009

## 1. Introduction

Temperature trends result from natural and anthropogenic factors; the latter (especially CO<sub>2</sub> resulting from human activities) has been mainly seen as the result of increasing concentrations of greenhouse gases (IPCC 2001; Trenberth *et al.*, 2007). Recent investigations have also shown that climate forcing from land use/land cover (LULC) change also significantly impacts temperature trends (e.g. Bonan, 1997; Gallo *et al.*, 1999; Chase *et al.*, 2000; Fedema *et al.*, 2005; Christy *et al.*, 2006; Roy *et al.*, 2007; Wichansky *et al.*, 2008). Some studies suggest that new

metrics should be considered for characterizing climate changes (e.g. Pielke *et al.*, 2002a, 2004, 2007b; Joshi *et al.*, 2003; NRC, 2005; Williams *et al.*, 2005). Consequently, attention has been increasingly given to the impact of LULC change on climate. For example, it has been reported that land use changes due to agriculture lead to decreased surface temperatures (Mahmood *et al.*, 2006; Roy *et al.*, 2007; Lobell and Bonfils, 2008). LULC change can significantly influence climatological variables such as maximum, minimum and diurnal temperature range (Gallo *et al.*, 1996; Hale *et al.*, 2006, 2008). The effects of urbanization on climate trends have been analysed using classifications of meteorological stations as urban or rural based on population data (Karl *et al.*, 1988; Easterling *et al.*, 1997) or satellite measurements of night lights (Gallo *et al.*, 1999; Peterson *et al.*, 1999;

\* Correspondence to: Dev Niyogi, Department of Earth and Atmospheric Sciences and Department of Agronomy, Purdue University, Indiana State Climate Office, West Lafayette, IN 47906, USA.  
E-mail: climate@purdue.edu

Hansen *et al.*, 2001). Various studies of urban heat island have determined land surface/temperature impacts of different magnitudes (Kukla *et al.*, 1986; IPCC, 2001; Peterson, 2003). Other non-climatic factors have been found to have significant impacts on temperature trends: e.g. corrections due to changes in the times of observation, type of equipment and station location (Karl *et al.*, 1986; Quayle *et al.*, 1991; Hansen *et al.*, 2001; Pielke *et al.*, 2002b; Vose *et al.*, 2003).

The increasing evidence that some non-radiative forcings such as LULC change may also be major factors contributing to climate change has prompted the National Research Council (NRC, 2005) to recommend the broadening of the climate change issue to include LULC processes as an important climate forcing.

Recent studies have used the 'observation minus reanalysis' (OMR) method to estimate the impact of land use changes by computing the difference between the trends of surface temperature observations and reanalysis datasets (Kalnay and Cai, 2003; Zhou *et al.*, 2004; Frauenfeld *et al.*, 2005; Lim *et al.*, 2005, 2008; Kalnay *et al.*, 2006; Pielke *et al.*, 2007b; Nuñez *et al.*, 2008). The OMR method is effective because some reanalyses do not assimilate surface temperature over land and therefore are not directly sensitive to near surface properties. Moreover, this method separates land surface effects from human-caused and natural climate variability caused by changes in atmospheric circulation, as these changes are included in both observations and reanalysis (Kalnay *et al.*, 2008).

Thus, the impact of land surface can be estimated by comparing trends observed by surface stations with surface temperatures derived from the reanalysis data. Likewise, the reanalysis can be used to detect non-climatic biases that are introduced by changes in observation practices and station locations (Kalnay *et al.*, 2006; Pielke *et al.*, 2007a, 2007b).

So far, the primary reanalysis datasets for the aforementioned OMR studies have been the NCEP/NCAR, NCEP/DOE and the European Center for Medium range Weather Forecasting (ECMWF) 40-year (ERA40) reanalyses. The OMR signals in the ERA-40 are similar but weaker than those in the NCEP reanalyses because the ERA-40 made some use of surface temperature observations over land to initialize soil moisture and temperature (Lim *et al.*, 2005). Building on the NRC (2005) recommendations and the IGBP integrated land ecosystem – atmosphere processes study (iLEAPS) framework, the objective of this study is to improve our understanding of LULC change impacts on temperature trends at local and regional scales using relatively new and high resolution datasets. The analysis is twofold: (1) we compare the trends of US historical climate network (USHCN) adjusted and unadjusted temperatures with the ones derived from the higher resolution North American Regional Reanalysis (NARR) as a method for detecting a signature of land surface properties on temperature trends. Like the NCEP global reanalysis, NARR does not use surface temperature observations (Mesinger *et al.*,

2006) and therefore is a good reanalysis to estimate the impacts of surface processes using OMR. (2) We investigate the sensitivity of surface temperature to LULC changes over the conterminous United States by analyzing OMR trends with respect to two datasets: the land cover classification derived from the advanced very high resolution radiometer (AVHRR) and the new national land cover database (NLCD) 1992/2001 Retrofit Land Cover Change.

Section 2 reviews the data and methods. Section 3 presents the results of (1) OMR trends over the United States and (2) the sensitivity of surface temperatures to land cover types. The summary and conclusions are presented in section 4.

## 2. Data and methods

The surface observation data used in this study consist of monthly mean temperatures for 1979–2003 from the USHCN (Easterling *et al.*, 1996) obtained from <http://cdiac.ornl.gov/epubs/ndp/ushcn/monthly.html>. We focus on raw as well as adjusted temperatures. However, even though most of the USHCN stations have very long periods of record, the raw data is not continuous and, in some instances, the amount of missing data makes it difficult to perform accurate trend analyses. For this reason, the use of the raw data was limited (15 stations for individual comparisons with the reanalysis), as compared to that of the adjusted data (586 stations used for the analysis at national level). We also used reanalysis data from NARR obtained at <http://nomads.ncdc.noaa.gov>. NARR has been developed as a major improvement upon the earlier NCEP/NCAR and NCEP/DOE in both resolution (32-km grid increments) and accuracy (Mesinger *et al.*, 2006). It has taken advantage of the use of a regional model (the Eta Model) and advances in modelling and data assimilation. With NARR, very substantial improvements in the accuracy of temperatures and winds compared to those of NNR have been achieved throughout the troposphere (Mesinger *et al.*, 2006). Also, as compared to the NCEP/NCAR and NCEP/DOE, NARR has a higher temporal resolution (3-h time intervals). Thus, not only are analysis and first-guess fields available at shorter time intervals but also a considerable fraction of the data are being assimilated at more frequent times (Mesinger *et al.*, 2006).

The set of stations used for a comparison with the reanalysis at individual site level span both rural and urban areas in the eastern United States. The choice was based on record length (all stations have less than 8% of missing data) and on information (station quality, geographical location, urban-rural type) provided by local climatologists and National Weather Service personnel.

As in Kalnay and Cai (2003), we applied the OMR method by linearly interpolating the NARR gridded temperatures to individual station sites and then removing the monthly mean annual cycle from both interpolated reanalysis and observations. The resulting time series

and their trends were compared at different time scales (monthly, seasonal and long term) by means of the linear trends of 10-year running windows, which smoothes out the short-term fluctuations and random variations and highlights long-term trends. As a result of this procedure, the trends were presented for the period December 1983–January 1998.

For the comparisons between temperature anomalies from unadjusted ( $U$ ) or adjusted ( $A$ ) observations and interpolated reanalysis data ( $N$ ), we employed the mean squared differences (MSDs),

$$\begin{aligned} \text{MSD}_1 &= E[(U - N)^2] \text{ and} \\ \text{MSD}_2 &= E[(A - N)^2] \end{aligned} \quad (1)$$

where  $E[\ ]$  stands for the mathematical expectation, or the mean, or the ensemble average. The common practice is to use the correlations instead, which is less appropriate. First, correlation is only one among several factors contributing to MSD (e.g. Kobayashi and Salam, 2000); second, interpreting the correlation coefficient is complicated as various features of the data under study may strongly affect its magnitude (Wilcox, 2003).

In our analysis, a positive difference

$$d = \text{MSD}_1 - \text{MSD}_2 \quad (2)$$

would indicate that the adjustments are consistent with the reanalysis, and the larger the  $d$ , the better the adjustments perform in reducing the differences between NARR and the observed anomalies.

The difference  $d$  is estimated from the data by

$$\hat{d} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n (u_i - n_i)^2 - \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n (a_i - n_i)^2, \quad (3)$$

where  $n$  is the number of observations for a station,  $u_i$ ,  $a_i$  and  $n_i$  are the unadjusted, adjusted and reanalysis values respectively. The accuracy of such estimation was characterized by 90% bootstrap confidence intervals for unknown true values of  $d$  (for details see Appendix).

To investigate the spatial patterns of temperature trends, we generated a gridded USHCN dataset of the adjusted temperatures from 586 USHCN stations that are well distributed nationwide, and then regridded the resulting surface to the NARR resolution.<sup>1</sup> (An R script asks for a user-defined resolution (here, the NARR one), and interpolates observed values of the 586 stations to gridpoints using the simple Kriging method with the exponential variogram model.) Spatial patterns of OMR were derived from the new grids by using the Spline interpolation method (Spline with tension) with ArcGIS Spatial Analyst. Given the substantial amount of missing data, converting the raw USHCN observations into gridded information resulted in inaccurate values and, therefore, we did not include the raw data in this segment of the analysis. All trends were computed using

a simple linear regression and their degree of significance was assessed using the related  $P$ -values.

We examined the sensitivity of surface temperature to land cover types by using two land cover datasets:

- the land cover classification derived from AVHRR (Hansen *et al.*, 2000). The 1-km grid increment data originates from the Global Land Cover Facility (University of Maryland) and consists of 14 land cover types for North America (12 represented over the CONUS). The dataset has a length of record of 14 years (1981–1994), providing the ability to test the stability of classification algorithms (Hansen *et al.*, 2000), and the related OMR analysis was performed over the same period.
- the NLCD 1992/2001 Retrofit Land Cover Change (Homer *et al.*, 2007), obtained from the multi-resolution landcharacteristics (MRLC) website. This new US Geological Survey dataset was created using 76 standard mapping zones (65 over the CONUS) regrouped in 15 larger zonal areas (14 over the CONUS) and has a 30-m resolution. The dataset was generated using a decision tree classification of Landsat imagery from 1992 and 2001. The resulting product consisted of unchanged pixels between the two dates and changed pixels that are labelled with a ‘from-to’ land cover change value. In this study, out of 87 classes for the whole dataset, only 25 are considered: 5 unchanged LULC types (urban, barren, forest, grassland/shrubland and agriculture) and 20 classes that depict conversion types.

Using both datasets conveys much more information on land use/cover types and allows an analysis based on both static and dynamic datasets.

ArcGIS, which integrated the different data sources, was used to (1) create a subset of the AVHRR dataset for the CONUS; (2) compute OMR values from interpolated observations and reanalysis temperature trends (for the LULC change analysis, OMR values were computed over the same period as the period of acquisition of the dataset: 1992–2001); (3) convert the resulting OMR surface to gridpoints using the Spatial Analyst ‘Sample’ tool and (4) convert the gridded LULC datasets into polygon shapefiles representing land cover types. OMR gridpoints that belong to each LULC type were selected and exported as individual tables and summary statistics were derived for each type.

While the gridded analysis was done for all the USHCN sites, we chose 15 different CONUS stations for more detailed assessments that included reviewing station history files and related reports to document the local changes. As initially shown in Kalnay and Cai (2003) and verified in several follow-up studies, the analysis of a subset of stations provides robust results and conclusions regarding the processes and the impact of LULC on the temperature trends (Lim *et al.*, 2008).

### 3. Results

#### 3.1. Observation, reanalysis and OMR trends

The comparison, on a station-by-station basis, of temperature anomalies from surface station observations and interpolated reanalysis data (e.g. Figure 1(a)), shows a good agreement in the inter-annual variability of surface observations and NARR (e.g. correlation coefficient of adjusted USHCN vs NARR for Orangeburg: 0.93). This agreement confirms findings from previous studies, which show that both NCEP/NCAR and NARR satisfactorily capture the observed intra-seasonal and inter-annual fluctuations (Kalnay and Cai, 2003; Kalnay *et al.*, 2006; Pielke *et al.*, 2007a). Furthermore, the combined use of observations and reanalysis can yield additional information that is related to station environment and observation practices. For example, Orangeburg, SC, which is located in a wooded residential area within the city limits with no significant obstruction within 200 feet, experienced a number of changes: moved 0.25 miles SW from its previous location (November 1984), new temperature equipment (August 1992), altered sensor elevation (February 1994) and time of observation (from 24:00 to 7:00 effective January 1996). The differences in the USHCN observations and reanalysis in Figure 1(a) can be attributed to these documented changes that took place at the station and were not recorded by NARR. As a result,

the 10-year running window trends (Figure 1(b)) show substantial differences between raw and analysed temperatures throughout most of the study period and highlights the stronger sensitivity of observed temperature trends to surface properties. Therefore, the comparison between surface observations and NARR is efficient in detecting LULC changes that took place at the vicinity of stations or changes related to observation practices.

The adjustments made at some stations considerably reduced the differences between NARR and observed anomalies. For example, the MSD method reveals that the impact of adjustments are particularly noticeable in Orangeburg (South Carolina), Portage (Wisconsin), Conception and Rolla University (Missouri), as attested by their larger value of  $d$ , which represents the difference between MSDs (Figure 2). The MSD results show that 14 out of 15 of the stations investigated in this study exhibit statistically significant differences. Of these, 11 stations show positive differences (Table I).

Table II shows the decadal temperature trends for the 15 stations, and their OMR (trend differences) for the 1979–2003 period. From one station to another, the trends vary considerably. However, fewer variations occur in the NARR trends (smaller standard deviation:  $0.16^{\circ}\text{C}$ ), as compared to the raw observed trends ( $0.22^{\circ}\text{C}$ ) and, to a lesser extent, the adjusted trends ( $0.17^{\circ}\text{C}$ ). Such patterns were also observed with the

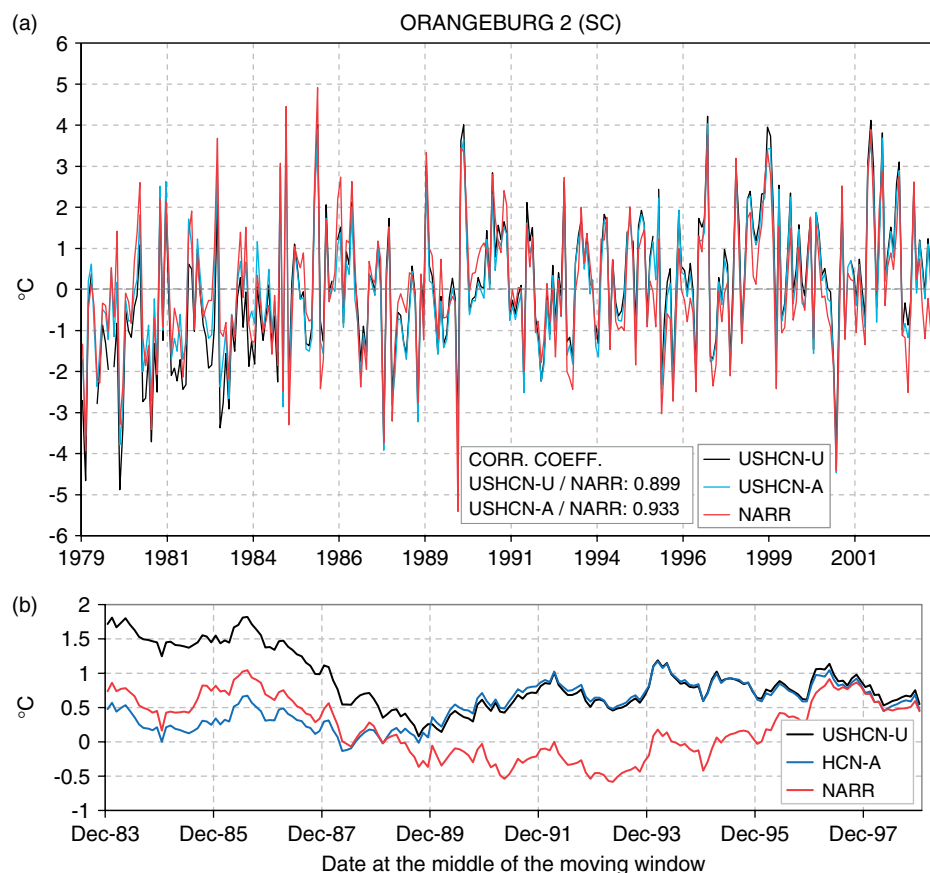


Figure 1. (a) Monthly mean temperature anomalies of observations at Orangeburg (SC). USHCN-U: unadjusted (raw) observations; USHCN-A: adjusted observations; and NARR: regional reanalysis; (b) Trends of 10-year running windows. This figure is available in colour online at [wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/joc](http://wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/joc)

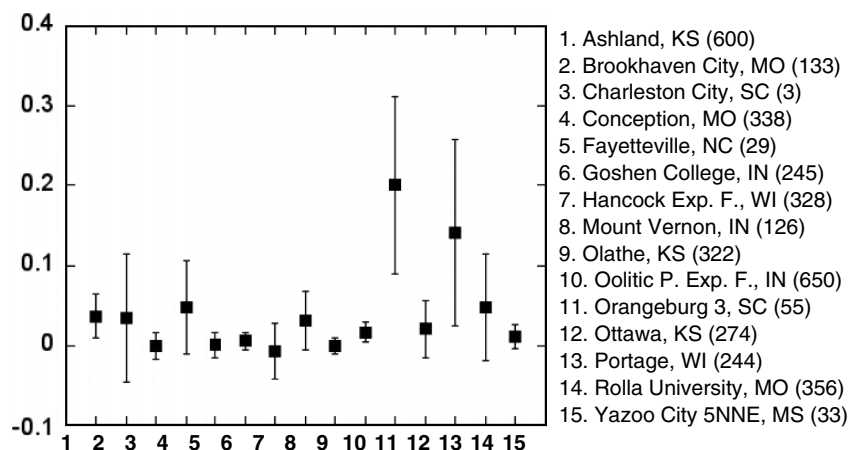


Figure 2. Difference  $\hat{d}$  between  $MSD_1$  and  $MSD_2$  (filled squares) and their error bars (vertical lines) at 90% confidence level for selected stations (elevation in meters).

Table I. Difference  $\hat{d}$  between  $MSD_1$  and  $MSD_2$  – mean squared differences between unadjusted station observations and NARR and adjusted station observations and NARR, respectively (units are the squares of the quantity being measured:  $^{\circ}\text{C}/\text{decade}$ ), and their 90% confidence intervals (CI). The land use 100-m radius around station is indicated.

| Stations               | Land use                 | $\hat{d}$ | 90% CI          |
|------------------------|--------------------------|-----------|-----------------|
| Ashland (KS)           | Cropland/grassland/urban | 0.037     | (0.023, 0.051)  |
| Brookhaven City (MS)   | Unknown                  | 0.034     | (0.001, 0.082)  |
| Charleston City (SC)   | Cropland/grassland       | 0         | (−0.008, 0.009) |
| Conception (MO)        | Urban                    | 0.048     | (0.018, 0.076)  |
| Fayetteville (NC)      | Cropland/grassland       | 0.001     | (−0.007, 0.009) |
| Goshen College (IN)    | Urban                    | 0.006     | (0.001, 0.012)  |
| Hancock Exp. F (WI)    | Cropland/grassland       | −0.007    | (−0.025, 0.010) |
| Mt Vernon (IN)         | Urban                    | 0.031     | (0.012, 0.049)  |
| Olathe (KS)            | Cropland/grassland       | 0         | (−0.005, 0.005) |
| Oolitic P. Exp. F (IN) | Cropland/grassland       | 0.017     | (0.011, 0.023)  |
| Orangeburg 3 (SC)      | Urban                    | 0.201     | (0.144, 0.255)  |
| Ottawa (KS)            | Urban                    | 0.021     | (0.004, 0.040)  |
| Portage (WI)           | Cropland/grassland       | 0.141     | (0.083, 0.200)  |
| Rolla University (MO)  | Cropland/grassland       | 0.048     | (0.016, 0.083)  |
| Yazoo City 5NNE (MS)   | Cropland/grassland       | 0.011     | (0.004, 0.019)  |

NCEP/NCAR reanalysis (Pielke *et al.*, 2007a), and show that, while station observations express local characteristics, the reanalysis effectively captures regional trends. Previous studies based on the NCEP/NCAR reanalysis have found that the reanalysis exhibits a smaller warming trend as compared to the surface observations (Kalnay and Cai, 2003; Lim *et al.*, 2005; Kalnay *et al.*, 2006) and as a result, the OMR trends (trend differences) are generally positive, especially for urban stations. With NARR, a station-by-station analysis reveals that this is not often the case; i.e. as seen in Table II, 9 stations out of the 15 exhibit negative OMRs when NARR is compared to unadjusted or adjusted observations, or both, regardless of the station type. For example, rural stations such as Goshen College (IN) and Hancock Experimental Farm (WI), as well as urban locations (Mount Vernon-IN and Portage-WI) show negative OMRs. This difference in the positive *versus* positive and negative trends seen in the NCEP/NCAR reanalysis and NARR-based OMR analysis

could be primarily due to the finer grid spacing represented in the NARR, which may be capturing some of the local- to regional-scale changes.

Trends of 10-year running windows obtained from the gridded USHCN (adjusted) and NARR over the CONUS (Figure 3) indicate that observations and reanalysis generally not only agree in terms of variability but also show that NARR exhibits a larger trend than the adjusted USHCN over most of the study period. Consequently, the OMR time series is dominated by a negative trend, as already observed in some surface observation stations. This further confirms that, unlike other reanalysis datasets (e.g. NCEP, ERA 40), NARR has larger trends than observations.

Figure 4 shows the geographical distribution of decadal temperature anomaly trends over the CONUS. As expected, the observations (Figure 4(a)) exhibit more local scale variations and the reanalysis (Figure 4(b)) shows more uniform patterns, especially in the eastern

Table II. Temperature anomalies and OMR decadal trends for selected stations over the eastern United States (missing data: %; trend units: °C/decade). U: unadjusted (raw) USHCN observations; A: adjusted USHCN observations; N: North American Regional Reanalysis (NARR). The asterix sign (\*) denotes rural stations. Trends in bold are significant at the 5% level.

| STATIONS               | Missing U (%) | Trend U     | Trend A     | Trend N     | U – N | A – N |
|------------------------|---------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------|-------|
| Ashland (KS)*          | 3.33          | <b>0.54</b> | <b>0.35</b> | 0.26        | 0.28  | 0.08  |
| Brookhaven City (MS)   | 7             | 0.25        | 0.18        | <b>0.26</b> | –0.01 | –0.08 |
| Charleston City (SC)   | 5.33          | <b>0.48</b> | <b>0.46</b> | 0.05        | 0.43  | 0.41  |
| Conception (MO)*       | 8             | 0.30        | 0.41        | 0.37        | –0.07 | 0.04  |
| Fayetteville (NC)      | 4             | <b>0.41</b> | <b>0.36</b> | 0.19        | 0.22  | 0.17  |
| Goshen College (IN)*   | 2             | 0.32        | 0.34        | <b>0.48</b> | –0.16 | –0.14 |
| Hancock Exp. F (WI)*   | 2.33          | 0.02        | 0.06        | <b>0.49</b> | –0.47 | –0.43 |
| Mt Vernon (IN)         | 7.33          | 0.30        | 0.30        | <b>0.53</b> | –0.23 | –0.23 |
| Olathe (KS)            | 0.66          | <b>0.55</b> | <b>0.59</b> | 0.40        | 0.16  | 0.19  |
| Oolitic P. Exp. F (IN) | 1.66          | <b>0.42</b> | <b>0.43</b> | <b>0.71</b> | –0.29 | –0.29 |
| Orangeburg 3 (SC)      | 3             | <b>0.95</b> | <b>0.58</b> | 0.29        | 0.66  | 0.29  |
| Ottawa (KS)*           | 5             | <b>0.54</b> | <b>0.50</b> | 0.38        | 0.16  | 0.12  |
| Portage (WI)           | 1             | 0.35        | <b>0.48</b> | <b>0.52</b> | –0.17 | –0.04 |
| Rolla University (MO)  | 2.66          | 0.26        | <b>0.50</b> | 0.34        | –0.07 | 0.17  |
| Yazoo City 5NNE (MS)   | 3.33          | 0.02        | 0.01        | 0.28        | –0.25 | –0.26 |
| Average                |               | 0.38        | 0.37        | 0.37        | 0.01  | 0.00  |
| Standard deviation     |               | 0.22        | 0.17        | 0.16        |       |       |

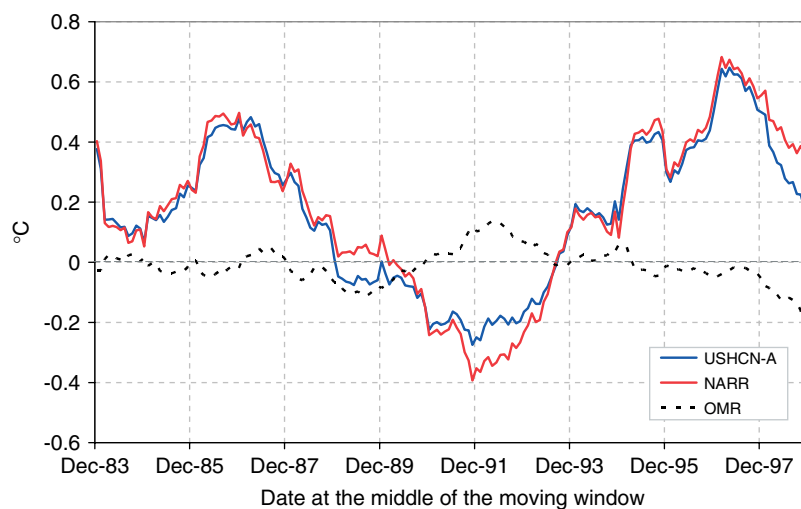


Figure 3. Trends of 10-year running windows for USHCN-A and NARR temperature anomalies averaged over the United States and the resulting OMR. This figure is available in colour online at [wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/joc](http://wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/joc)

United States. The trends are significant at the 5% level in most of the eastern and southern United States (Figure 4(c)). Overall, USHCN and NARR agree in that they both show areas of warming trend around the Great Lakes, upper Midwest and the Northeast United States. The difference between the two samples is statistically significant ( $t$ -test,  $\alpha = 0.05$ ). On average, the adjusted observations and reanalysis show an increase of  $0.27^{\circ}\text{C}/\text{decade}$  and  $0.28^{\circ}\text{C}/\text{decade}$  respectively. As a result, the overall OMR is on average slightly negative, as confirmed by the average OMR value over the CONUS (Figure 5), but with positive and negative regions. It is mostly positive in the East Coast, and, east of the Rockies, it is negative in the northern portions of the country.

Kalnay *et al.* (2006) found qualitative agreement between the NCEP-NCAR OMR east of the Rockies, and

the Hansen *et al.* (2001) ‘urbanization’ trend corrections, where ‘rural’ or ‘urban’ stations were defined on the basis of satellite nightlights. Figure 6 presents the NARR OMR with the Hansen *et al.* ‘urban trend corrections’, with the colours of the OMR reversed to facilitate the comparison. Once again, there is good qualitative agreement, even though Hansen *et al.*’s urban corrections are calculated for a longer period (1950–1999). For example, over the Rockies (not included in Kalnay *et al.* (2006)), the OMR is more positive, suggesting a warming trend over mountainous regions due to surface effects, similar to the correction in Hansen *et al.* (2001). These results indicate that the differential trends based on the nightlight classification of stations, like the OMR, reflect changes in land use rather than simply urbanization, and that they can be either positive or negative.



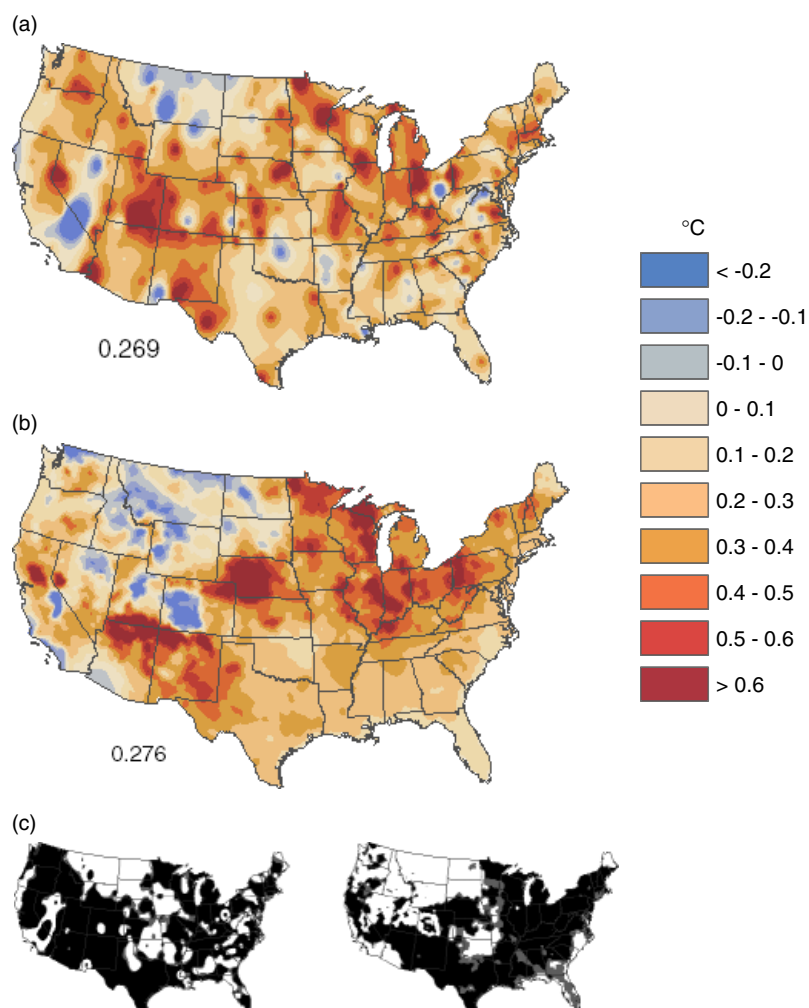


Figure 4. Mean temperature anomaly trends per decade based on monthly average data (1979–2003): (a) USHCN adjusted; (b) NARR; (c) Maps of  $P$ -values: 0.05 (black) and 0.1 (black & grey), left: USHCN adjusted and right: NARR. This figure is available in colour online at [wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/joc](http://wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/joc)

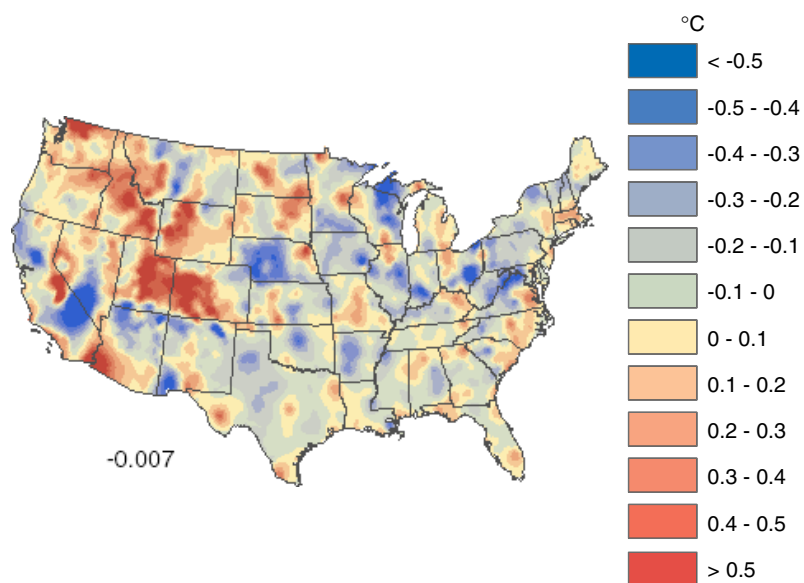


Figure 5. Adjusted observation minus reanalysis (OMR): anomaly trend differences for the 1979–2003 period. This figure is available in colour online at [wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/joc](http://wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/joc)



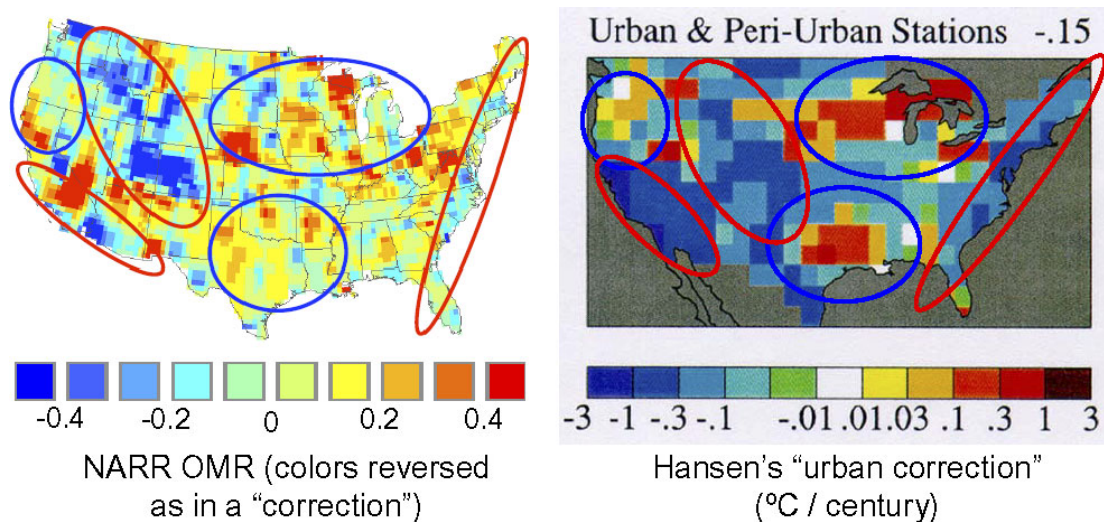


Figure 6. Comparison of the 'urbanization trends correction' derived by Hansen *et al.* (2001) using nightlights to classify stations as urban or rural, and the OMR trends with the sign changed to facilitate the comparison. This figure is available in colour online at [wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/joc](http://wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/joc)

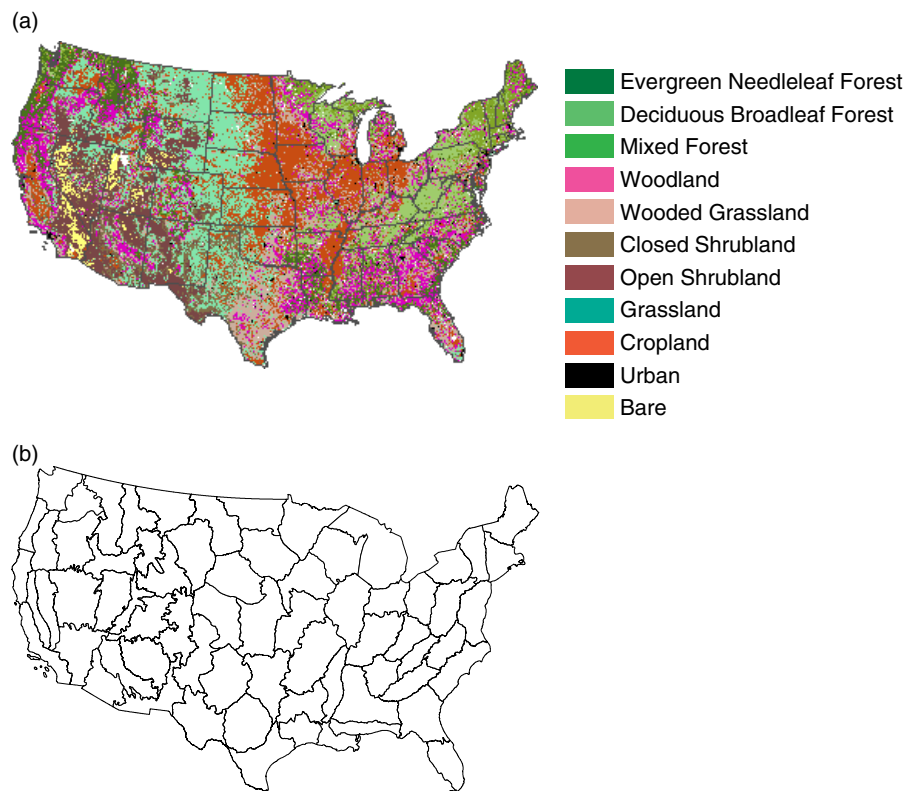


Figure 7. (a) 1-km increment land cover classification derived from AVHRR; (b) NLCD mapping zones for the CONUS. This figure is available in colour online at [wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/joc](http://wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/joc)

### 3.2. Surface temperature trends with respect to LULC changes

To examine surface temperatures with respect to LULC, we associated the OMR trends with land cover types. Figure 7(a) shows the 1-km grid increment land cover classification derived from AVHRR. Only 11 land types were considered in this study. Urban areas, which represent only 0.31% of the surface, cannot be easily seen on the land cover map at this scale.

Anomaly trends per decade for the USHCN observations and reanalysis and the resulting OMRs as a function of land cover types are shown in Table III. Most land cover types show a weakly positive OMR trend per decade ( $0.034^{\circ}\text{C}$  to  $0.004^{\circ}\text{C}$ ) with the exception of wooded grassland, closed shrubland, mixed forest and deciduous broadleaf forest. Evergreen needleleaf forests, open shrublands, bare soils and urban areas exhibit the largest (positive) OMR values. These results are

Table III. Anomaly trends per decade for observations and reanalysis and the resulting OMRs as a function of AVHRR land cover types (units: °C).

| Land cover types            | Area (%) | USHCN-A | NARR  | OMR    |
|-----------------------------|----------|---------|-------|--------|
| Bare                        | 11.25    | 0.288   | 0.273 | 0.015  |
| Closed shrubland            | 8.84     | 0.282   | 0.301 | −0.019 |
| Croplands                   | 6.97     | 0.274   | 0.271 | 0.003  |
| Deciduous broadleaf forest  | 2.76     | 0.258   | 0.357 | −0.099 |
| Evergreen needleleaf forest | 10.97    | 0.265   | 0.231 | 0.034  |
| Grassland                   | 7.96     | 0.244   | 0.238 | 0.006  |
| Mixed forest                | 5.32     | 0.289   | 0.323 | −0.034 |
| Open shrubland              | 17.84    | 0.281   | 0.257 | 0.024  |
| Urban                       | 0.31     | 0.288   | 0.276 | 0.012  |
| Wooded grassland            | 12.89    | 0.266   | 0.284 | −0.018 |
| Woodland                    | 14.90    | 0.272   | 0.268 | 0.004  |

All trends are significant at the 5% confidence level with the exception of the NARR trends for bare and grassland types.

consistent with the findings of Lim *et al.* (2005, 2008) who point to a weak evaporation feedback over arid areas (bare soils, open shrublands) and a probable linkage to soil moisture levels. OMR trends of opposite signs for forests, also in agreement with Lim *et al.* (2005), point to a number of studies that show that needleleaf forests have low evaporative fraction as compared to deciduous broadleaf forests, which exhibit higher transpiration rates with a greater leaf area index (Baldocchi *et al.*, 2000; Baldocchi, 2005; Bonan *et al.*, 2008), thus leading to a negative temperature trend.

We analysed decadal OMR trends based on LULC changes defined by the National Land Cover Database (NLCD) 1992/2001 Retrofit Land Cover Change in 65 mapping zones over the CONUS (Figure 7(b)). Decadal OMR trends for LULC types that did not change are presented in Figure 8. Barren, urban areas and grass/shrublands show the largest warming (0.077, 0.058 and 0.054 °C respectively). Forests exhibit a less pronounced warming (0.031 °C). On the basis of the AVHRR dataset, most of the forest warming can be attributed to evergreen needleleaf forests. In contrast, there is a cooling of −0.075 °C over agricultural lands. OMR trends derived from the NLCD dataset are larger in magnitude than the AVHRR trends, and the values for each LULC type are significantly different, as attested by their error bars (95% confidence interval).

As shown in Figure 9(a), almost all areas that have experienced urbanization are associated with positive OMR trends (indicative of warming), with values ranging from 0.103 °C (conversion from agriculture to urban) to 0.066 °C (from forest to urban). The only exception is the conversion from barren areas, which shows a slight cooling (−0.014 °C), and although this trend may be questionable because of a small sample size, it agrees with the results of Lim *et al.* (2005, 2008) who observed the largest OMR trends in barren areas, followed by urban areas. These results are consistent with findings from studies such as Kukla *et al.* (1986), Arnfield (2003), Zhou *et al.* (2004) and Hale *et al.* (2006, 2008) that document the warming often associated with urbanization.

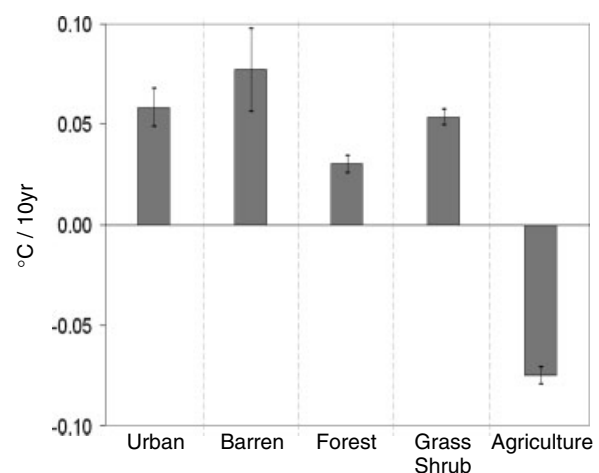


Figure 8. Decadal OMR trends of NLCD LULC types that did not change during 1992–2001. Error bars denote 95% confidence intervals.

Conversion to barren lands (Figure 9(b)) generally resulted in surface warming for all areas that were initially vegetated. The largest warming occurred in areas that changed from agriculture to barren (0.085 °C). Only moderate warming occurred in areas that shifted from forest (0.041 °C) and grass/shrub (0.039 °C). A slight cooling is recorded for locations that were initially in urban settings (−0.018 °C), but this estimate is uncertain, as attested by the large confidence intervals. Deforestation results in warming because of the shift of the surface energy partitioning into more sensible and less latent heat (Chagnon, 1992; Foley *et al.*, 2005). However, unlike studies that point to a significant increase in temperature for areas that experienced deforestation (e.g. Sud *et al.*, 1996; Lean and Rowntree, 1997; Werth and Avissar, 2004), our results suggest that only moderate warming occurred in deforested areas over the United States. Moreover, the relatively large standard deviation in this change class (0.41 °C) shows a great variability within areas that experienced deforestation.

Conversion to forest (Figure 9(c)) shows mixed results: croplands and bare soils that shifted to forests show

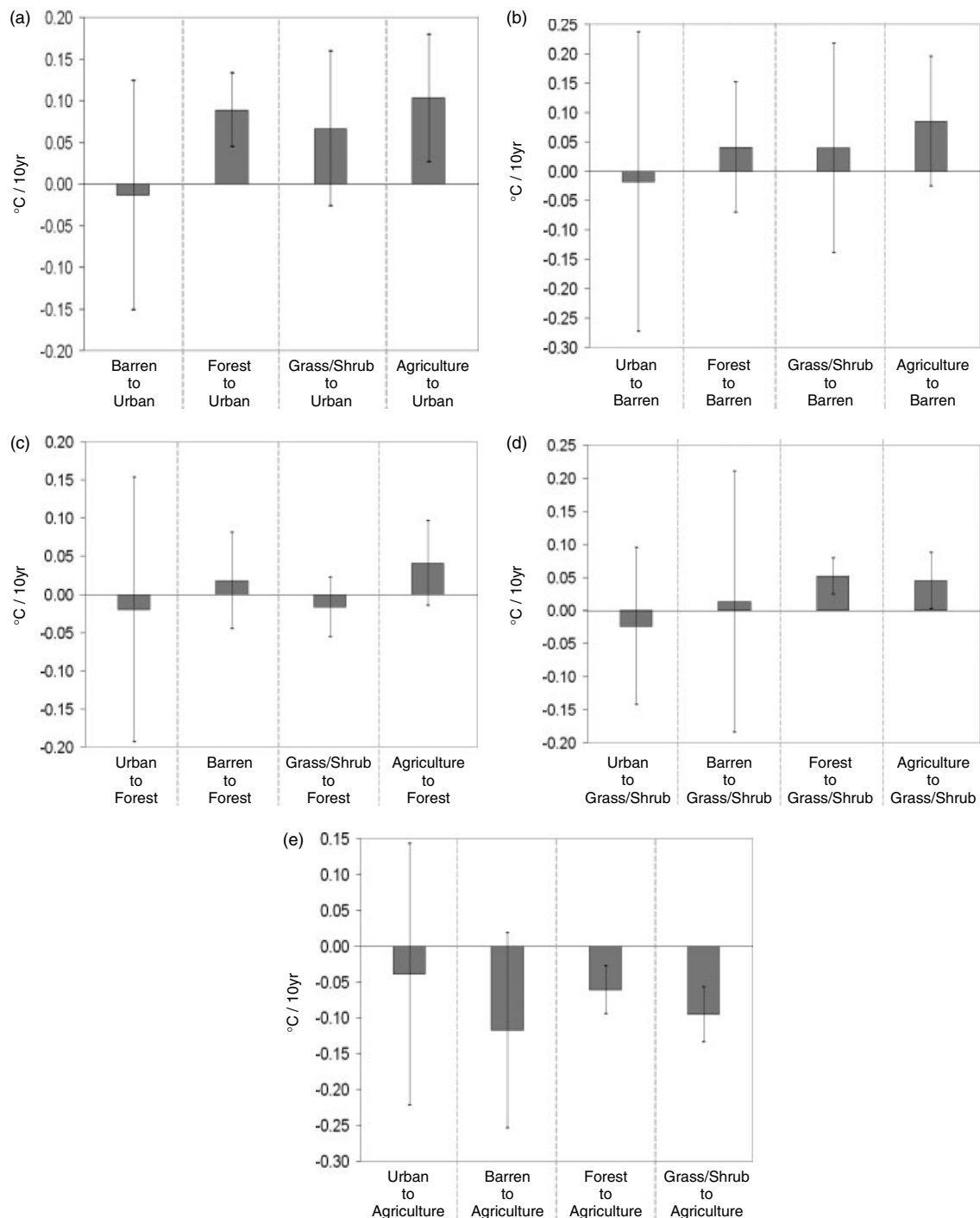


Figure 9. (a) Decadal OMR trends of NLCD LULC types that were converted to urban during 1992–2001, (b) except for barren lands, (c) except for forests, (d) except for grasslands/shrublands, (e) except for agriculture. Error bars denote 95% confidence intervals.

a moderate or small warming ( $0.041$  and  $0.018^{\circ}\text{C}$  respectively), while areas that were previously grassland/shrubland and urban have slightly negative OMRs ( $-0.016$  and  $-0.019^{\circ}\text{C}$  respectively). The largest variability is found in areas that shifted from grassland/shrubland to forest (standard deviation:  $0.36^{\circ}\text{C}$ ). Results for areas that were previously urban have less reliability due to a small sample size. The warming effect of lower surface albedo that results from afforestation (Betts 2000; Feddema *et al.*, 2005; Gibbard *et al.*, 2005;

Betts *et al.*, 2007) was not seen in our results. Similarly, Hale *et al.* (2008) did not find a clear pattern in areas that experienced a clearcutting of forests.

Decadal OMR trends for areas that have been converted to grassland/shrubland are presented in Figure 9(d). With the exception of areas that were previously urban, where a slight cooling occurs ( $-0.023^{\circ}\text{C}$ ), conversion to grassland/shrubland is associated with a modest warming. Trends of areas that were previously forested and agricultural ( $0.052$  and  $0.045^{\circ}\text{C}$  respectively) are

more reliable due to a larger sample size. Areas that were previously agricultural exhibit a largest standard deviation ( $0.37^{\circ}\text{C}$ ), indicating that the amount of warming/cooling varied considerably within this class.

The shift to agriculture (Figure 9(e)) results in a cooling for all conversion types and presents the largest magnitudes of cooling. The conversion of barren areas and grasslands/shrublands are associated with the largest cooling ( $-0.12$  and  $-0.096^{\circ}\text{C}$  respectively). A moderate or relatively small cooling occurs in previously forested and barren areas ( $-0.061$  and  $-0.039^{\circ}\text{C}$ ). These results are consistent with a number of studies that show that agricultural areas are often associated with negative trends in irrigated areas (e.g. Christy *et al.*, 2006; Mahmood *et al.*, 2006; Roy *et al.*, 2007; Lobell and Bonfilis, 2008) as well as in rainfed croplands (McPherson *et al.*, 2004).

#### 4. Summary and conclusions

The OMR approach is used to investigate surface temperature trends over the CONUS. This method is made possible by the ability of reanalysis to diagnose regional-scale atmospheric conditions based on observations above the surface being assimilated into a physically consistent atmospheric model. Therefore, as the surface observations are not used in the reanalysis, the difference between the surface observation and reanalysis temperature trends represents that part of the land cover and land use change effect on temperatures which does not extend higher into the atmosphere (and thus is not seen in the reanalysis).

In this study, OMR trends derived from monthly mean temperature anomaly trends computed from USHCN observations (raw and adjusted) and the high-resolution NARR were used to (1) analyse the long term, seasonal and monthly anomaly trends over the CONUS and (2) examine the sensitivity of surface temperatures to land use land cover by using OMR trends as a function of land cover types.

As in similar previous studies (Kalnay and Cai, 2003; Zhou *et al.*, 2004; Frauenfeld *et al.*, 2005; Lim *et al.*, 2005; Kalnay *et al.*, 2006), for individual stations as well as the CONUS, the results have shown a good agreement between the observed and analysed temperature anomaly trends (high temporal correlations larger than 90%) and confirm the ability of the reanalyses to satisfactorily capture the intra-seasonal and inter-annual variability.

The analysis of anomaly and OMR trends reveals some prominent results:

1. The MSD method is efficient at assessing the performance of station temperature adjustments with respect to the reanalysis data.
2. Despite the great variability from one station to another, NARR trends exhibit much smaller spatial variations and confirm that the reanalysis effectively captures regional rather than local trends.

3. In contrast with previous studies based on global reanalysis (Kalnay and Cai, 2003; Lim *et al.*, 2005), the regional reanalysis often shows a slightly larger trend than the observations and, as a result, the OMR trend is on the average negative. However, the adjusted observations, which are mostly used in this study, are known for reducing the differences with the reanalysis. NCEP/NCAR global reanalysis and the newer NARR are two key datasets in climate studies and there is a large body of literature based on global reanalysis. The differences between results obtained from both datasets suggest the need of conducting comparative studies that may provide further understanding of processes relevant to climate studies.
4. Our results on a station-by-station basis did not suggest significant differences between rural and urban trends, rather they were dependent on regional land use, and agreed better with the classification based on nightlights used by Hansen *et al.* (2001). Kalnay and Cai (2003) found a strong urban–rural signal, but they used different datasets, a different study area (eastern United States) and different period (they also included the 1960–1990's trends). Future analysis with more stations would be therefore useful in understanding the urban–rural temperature differences.

Our analysis of OMR trends with respect to land types using the AVHRR dataset indicate that evergreen needleleaf forests, open shrublands, bare soils and urban areas exhibit the largest increasing trends. Grasslands, woodlands and crops are also modestly positive while wooded grassland, closed shrubland, mixed forest and deciduous broadleaf forest show cooling trends. Our results vary from Lim *et al.* (2005) in that we found much weaker positive OMR trends, e.g.  $0.034$  versus  $0.3^{\circ}\text{C}$  for bare soils when using regional instead of global reanalysis.

The NLCD 1992/2001 Retrofit Land Cover Change offers a unique opportunity of examining the relationships between OMR trends and the type of land surface by taking into account the dynamic nature of LULC. We found that OMR trends derived from the NLCD dataset display approximately the same patterns as the ones obtained from the 'static' AVHRR dataset, but with a larger magnitude. For example, decadal OMR trends of bare and urban areas for AVHRR are  $0.015$  and  $0.012^{\circ}\text{C}$ , whereas for non-changed NLCD they are  $0.113$  and  $0.072^{\circ}\text{C}$  respectively. This discrepancy is probably explained by the fact that the AVHRR dataset reflects both non-changed and changed signals.

Moreover, the breakdown of the NLCD dataset into areas that did not change *versus* areas that were converted shows that land use conversion often resulted in more warming than cooling. With the notable exception of agricultural lands, most of the negative trends were derived from conversion types with a small sample size (e.g. the conversion of urban areas). The warming effect generally associated with LULC changes is confirmed in

a number of recent studies (e.g. Hale *et al.*, 2006, 2008; Kalnay *et al.*, 2006; Pielke *et al.*, 2007b).

Our results suggest that for both non-changed and converted land types, agriculture, urbanization and barren soils offered the clearest patterns in terms of sign and magnitude of the OMR trends. Conversion to agriculture resulted in a strong cooling. Conversely, all conversions of agricultural lands resulted in warming. Urbanization and conversion to bare soils were also mostly associated with warming. We conclude that these LULC types constitute strong drivers of temperature change.

Deforestation generally resulted in warming (with the exception of a shift from forest to agriculture) but no clear picture emerged for afforestation. Within each land use conversion type, a great variation of warming/cooling was observed, as attested by relatively large standard deviations. In addition, our analysis shows that there is not always a straightforward relationship between the different types of conversions: for example, (1) both conversion of urban to barren and the opposite resulted in slightly negative OMRs; (2) there was a weak warming of areas that shifted from bare soils to grassland/shrubland and for the opposite as well and (3) both conversion from forest to grassland/shrubland and the opposite were associated with a weak warming. In a number of cases, our estimates were hampered by the lack of significance due to a small number of samples. All these considerations lead us to conclude that the effects of LULC changes on temperatures trends are significant but more localized studies need to be conducted using high-resolution datasets.

Our results were limited due to the missing data often typical of the USHCN raw (unadjusted) observations over the study period. As a result, the trends obtained from this dataset cannot be as accurate as the ones derived from the adjusted observations and reanalysis, even though the anomaly trends at station level showed a good agreement between observed and analysed temperature anomalies. Such a constraint has resulted in spurious trends when we tried to convert the raw observations into gridded data.

However, our results further confirm the robustness of the OMR method for (1) capturing the climate variability at various time scales; (2) detecting non-climatic changes at the station level, including observation practices and land use changes, (3) evaluating the impacts of adjustments performed on raw observations and, most importantly, (4) providing a quantitative estimate of additional warming trends associated with LULC changes at local and regional scales. Despite some uncertainties, the effects of LULC dynamics on temperature trends are well captured by the OMR method, which shows a strong relationship with LULC changes. Furthermore, this study demonstrates that using datasets that reflect the dynamical nature of LULC (such as the new NLCD 1992–2001 Retrofit Land Cover Change) offers unique opportunities for assessing the impacts of LULC change on temperature trends at local and regional scales.

In conclusion, *in situ* observed surface temperatures are affected by local microclimate and non-climatic station

changes, and also by the larger scale landscape within the region. By using multiple station observations, one can evaluate the part of the signal in the surface temperature data that is spatially correlated with the regional land cover/land cover characteristics. By comparing the surface temperature data with the reanalysis temperature data diagnosed at the same height, the degree to which the land use/land cover change effect on temperatures does not extend higher into the atmosphere can be assessed. The degree to which this effect occurs depends on landscape type (due to different boundary layer interactions with the free atmosphere above).

The need to separate the local from the regional land use change effect on the temperature record does merit further study, as the latter is a regional climate forcing effect, while the local microclimate and non-climatic station effects are a contamination of the temperature data in terms of constructing regional scale temperature trends.

Because most of the warming trends that we identify can be explained on the basis of LULC changes, we suggest that in addition to considering the well-mixed greenhouse gases and aerosol-driven radiative forcings, multi-decadal and longer climate models simulations must further include LULC changes. In terms of using long-term surface temperature records as a metric to monitor climate change, there also needs to be further work to separate the local microclimate and non-climate station effects from the regional LULC change effects on surface temperatures.

### Acknowledgements

The study benefited from DOE ARM Program (08ER64674; Dr. Rick Petty and Dr. Kiran Alapathy), NSF CAREER (ATM-0847472, Dr Liming Zhou and Dr Jay Fein); NSF INTEROP (OCI 0753116, Dr Sylvia J. Spengler and Dr Douglas James), NASA IDS (G. Gutman, J. Entin), NASA LCLUC (J. Entin), and NOAA JCSDA (NA06NES4400013). R. Pielke Sr. was supported for his part in this study by CIRES and ATOC at the University of Colorado in Boulder. E. Kalnay was partially supported by NASA grants NNG06GB77G, NNX07AM97G and NNX08AD40G, and DOE grant DEFG0207ER6443. A. Gluhovsky was supported by NSF grants ATM-0514674 and ATM-0756624.

We thank Dr Kapo Coulibali, hydrogeologist at Schlumberger Water Services, for his valuable contribution in helping with the R Statistics codes, and to Drs Ming Cai and Young-Kwon Lim for their inspiring work. We are grateful to State climate officers throughout the United States who provided useful geographical information about the siting of USHCN stations.

### Appendix: Confidence Intervals for Parameters Computed from Observed Data

The value of  $\hat{d}$  is a point estimate of the true value of the parameter of interest  $d$ . To learn how much importance is reasonable to attach to  $\hat{d}$ , it is common to provide a

confidence interval (CI) that contains  $d$  with a certain coverage probability (0.90 in our study). The unknown value of  $d$  may be considered positive if its CI contains only positive numbers, as is the case for 11 out of the 14 stations in our analysis. Note also that it is incorrect to compare  $MSD_1$  and  $MSD_2$  by computing CIs for each and then considering  $MSD_1$  and  $MSD_2$  different if their CIs do not overlap (see, e.g. Schenker and Gentleman, 2001).

Classical statistical methods for computing CIs are based on assumptions about the data-generating mechanisms that are rarely met in climatology. One such assumption is that observations follow a Gaussian distribution. It has been realized, however, that even small deviations from the assumptions may result in misleading inference (e.g. Wilcox, 2003). Fortunately, modern computer-intensive resampling (bootstrap) techniques (e.g. Efron and Tibshirani, 1993; Davison and Hinkley, 1997; Lahiri, 2003) permit obtaining reliable inference without making questionable assumptions about the data. The CIs in Table I were computed using the basic bootstrap. This implies, however, that the observations are independent and identically distributed, while climatological variables are typically serially correlated. It is known that bootstrap may underestimate the width of CIs in this case (e.g. Zwiers, 1990). Thus, our results regarding statistical significance may need refinement, which could be accomplished by employing another bootstrap technique, subsampling (Politis *et al.*, 1999), whose practical implementation is now under active development (e.g. Gluhovsky *et al.*, 2005; Gluhovsky and Agee, 2007).

The same applies to our results on uncertainties in trends that may, in this respect, be considered as incremental. In time series analysis, the assumption is often made that the trend is linear, while the residuals from the trend follow a linear autoregressive model. Bloomfield (1992) fitted such a model and a linear trend to an 1861–1989 temperature time series and found a linear trend of 0.58 with 95% (classical) CI, (0.37, 0.76). More recently, Craigmile *et al.* (2004) and Kallache *et al.* (2005) employed wavelets to assess trends while modeling fluctuations with fractional ARIMA models that incorporate long-range dependence.

## References

- Arnfield J. 2003. Two decades of urban climate research: a review of turbulence, exchanges of energy and water, and the urban heat island. *International Journal of Climatology* **23**: 1–26.
- Baldocchi D. 2005. The role of biodiversity on the evaporation of forests. In *Forest Diversity and Function: Temperate and Boreal Systems*, vol. 176, *Ecological Studies*, Scherer-Lorenzen M, Detlef Schulze E (eds), Springer-Verlag: Berlin, pp 131–148.
- Betts R. 2000. Offset of the potential carbon sink from boreal reforestation by decreases in surface albedo *Eos Transactions: AGU* **81**(48): Fall Meet. Suppl., Abstract B22C-07.
- Betts RA, Falloon PD, Goldewijk KK, Ramankutty N. 2007. Biogeophysical effects of land use on climate: model simulations of radiative forcing and large-scale temperature change. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology* **142**: 216–233.
- Bloomfield P. 1992. Trends in global temperature. *Climate Change* **21**: 1–16.
- Bonan GB. 1997. Effects of Land Use on the Climate of the United States. *Climatic Change* **37**: 449–486.
- Bonan GB. 2008. Forests and climate change: forcings, feedbacks and the climate benefits of forests. *Science* **320**: 1444–1449.
- Chagnon SA. 1992. Inadvertent weather modification in urban areas: lessons for global climate change. *Bulletin of American Meteorology Society* **73**: 619–627.
- Chase TN, Pielke RA, Kittel TGF, Nemani RR, Running SW. 2000. Simulated impacts of historical land cover changes on global climate in northern winter. *Climate Dynamics* **16**: 93–105.
- Craigmile PF, Cuttorp P, Percival DB. 2004. Trend assessment in a long memory dependence model using the discrete wavelet transform. *Environmetrics* **15**: 313–335.
- Christy JR, Norris WB, Redmond K, Gallo KP. 2006. Methodology and results of calculating central California surface temperature trends: Evidence of human-induced climate change? *Journal of Climate* **19**: 548–563.
- Davison AC, Hinkley DV. 1997. *Bootstrap Methods and their Application*. Cambridge University Press: Cambridge.
- Easterling DR, Karl TR, Mason EH, Hughes PY, Bowman DP, Daniels RC, Boden TA (eds). 1996. *United States Historical Climatology Network (U.S. HCN) Monthly Temperature and Precipitation Data*, ORNL/CDIAC-87, NDP-019/R3. Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center, Oak Ridge National Laboratory: Oak Ridge, Tennessee.
- Easterling DR, Horton B, Jones PD, Peterson TC, Karl TR, Parker DE, Salinger MJ, Razuvayev V, Plummer N, Jamason P, Folland CK. 1997. Maximum and minimum temperature trends for the globe. *Science* **277**: 364–367.
- Efron B, Tibshirani R. 1993. *An Introduction to the Bootstrap*. Chapman and Hall: New York.
- Feddema JJ, Oleson KW, Bonan GB, Mearns LO, Buja LE, Meehl GA, Washington WM. 2005. The importance of land-cover change in simulating future climates. *Science* **310**: 1674–1678.
- Foley JA, DeFries R, Asner GP, Barford C, Bonan GB, Carpenter SR, Chapin FS, Coe MT, Daily GC, Gibbs HK, Helkowski JH, Holway T, Howard EA, Kucharik CJ, Monfreda C, Patz JA, Prentice IC, Ramankutty N, Snyder PK. 2005. Global consequences of land use. *Science* **309**: 570–574.
- Frauenfeld OW, Zhang T, Serreze MC. 2005. Climate change and variability using European Center for Medium-Range Weather Forecast analysis (ERA-40) temperatures on the Tibetan Plateau. *Journal of Geophysical Research* **110**: D02101. DOI: 10.1029/2004JD005230.
- Gallo KP, Easterling DR, Peterson TC. 1996. The influence of land use/land cover on climatological values of the diurnal temperature range. *Journal of Climate* **9**: 2941–2944.
- Gallo KP, Owen TW, Easterling DR, Jamason PF. 1999. Temperature trends of the U.S. historical climatology network based on satellite-designated land use/land cover. *Journal of Climate* **12**: 1344–1348.
- Gibbard SG, Caldeira K, Bala G, Philips TJ, Wickett M. 2005. Climate effects of global land cover change. *Geophysical Research Letters* **32**: L23705.
- Gluhovsky A, Agee E. 2007. On the analysis of atmospheric and climatic time series. *Journal of Applied Meteorology and Climatology* **46**: 1125–1129.
- Gluhovsky A, Zihlbauer M, Politis DN. 2005. Subsampling confidence intervals for parameters of atmospheric time series: block size choice and calibration. *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation* **75**: 381–389.
- Hale RC, Gallo KP, Owen TW, Loveland TR. 2006. Land use/land cover change effects on temperature trends at U.S. Climate Normals stations. *Geophysical Research Letters* **33**: L11703. DOI: 10.1029/2006GL026358.
- Hale RC, Gallo KP, Loveland TR. 2008. Influences of specific land use/land cover conversions on climatological normals of near-surface temperature. *Journal of Geophysical Research* **113**: D14113. DOI: 10.1029/2007JD009548.
- Hansen J, Ruedy R, Sato M, Imhoff M, Lawrence W, Easterling D, Peterson T, Karl T. 2001. A closer look at United States and global surface temperature change. *Journal of Geophysical Research* **106**: 23947–23963.
- Hansen M, DeFries R, Townshend JRG, Sohlberg R. 2000. Global land cover classification at 1km resolution using a decision tree classifier. *International Journal of Remote Sensing* **21**: 1331–1365.
- Homer C, Dewitz J, Fry J, Coan M, Hossain N, Larson C, Herold N, McKerrow A, VanDriel JN, Wickham J. 2007. Completion of the



- 2001 National Land Cover database for the conterminous United States. *Photogrammetric Engineering and Remote Sensing* **73**: 337–341.
- Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC). 2001. In *Climate Change 2001: The Scientific Basis*, Houghton JT, Ding Y, Griggs DJ, Noguer M, Van Der Linden PJ, Dai X, Maskell K, Johnson CA (eds). Cambridge University Press: Cambridge, New York.
- Joshi M, Shine K, Ponater M, Stuber N, Sausen R, Li ZX. 2003. A comparison of climate response to different radiative forcings in three general circulation models: towards an improved metric of climate change. *Climate Dynamics* **20**: 843–854.
- Kallache M, Rust HW, Kropp J. 2005. Trend assessment: applications for hydrology and climate research. *Nonlinear Processes in Geophysics* **12**: 201–210.
- Kalnay E, Cai M, Nunez M, Lim Y. 2008. Impacts of urbanization and land surface changes on climate trends. *International Association for Urban Climate* **27**: 5–9.
- Kalnay E, Cai M, Li H, Tobin J. 2006. Estimation of the impact of land-surface forcings on temperature trends in eastern United States. *Journal of Geophysical Research* **111**: 1–13 (Cite ID D06106).
- Kalnay E, Cai M. 2003. Impact of urbanization and land-use change on climate. *Nature* **423**: 528–531.
- Karl TR, Williams CN Jr, Young PJ, Wedland WM. 1986. A model to estimate the time of observation bias associated with monthly mean maximum, minimum, and mean temperatures for the United States. *Journal of Climate* **25**: 145–160.
- Karl TR, Diaz HF, Kukla G. 1988. Urbanization: its detection and effect in the United States climate record. *Journal of Climate* **1**: 1099–1123.
- Kobayashi K, Salam MU. 2000. Comparing simulated and measured values using mean squared deviation and its components. *Agronomy Journal* **92**: 345–352.
- Kukla G, Gavin J, Karl TR. 1986. Urban warming. *Journal of Climate and Applied Meteorology* **25**: 1265–1270.
- Lahiri SN. 2003. *Resampling Methods for Dependent Data*. Springer-Verlag: New York.
- Lim YK, Cai M, Kalnay E, Zhou L. 2005. Observational evidence of sensitivity of surface climate changes to land types and urbanization. *Geophysical Research Letters* **32**: L22712. DOI:10.1029/2005GL024267.
- Lim Y, Cai M, Kalnay E, Zhou L. 2008. Impact of vegetation types on surface temperature change. *Journal of Applied Meteorology and Climatology* **47**: 411–424.
- Lean J, Rowntree PR. 1997. Understanding the sensitivity of a GCM simulation of Amazonian deforestation to the specification of vegetation and soil characteristics. *Journal of Climate* **10**: 1216–1235.
- Lobell DB, Bonfils C. 2008. The effect of irrigation on regional temperatures: a spatial and temporal analysis of trends in California, 1934–2002. *Journal of Climate* **21**: 2064–2071.
- Mahmood R, Foster SA, Keeling T, Hubbard KG, Carlson C, Leeper R. 2006. Impacts of irrigation on 20th-century temperatures in the Northern Great Plains. *Global Planetary Change* **54**: 1–18.
- McPherson RA, Stensrud DJ, Crawford KC. 2004. The impact of Oklahoma's wheat belt on the mesoscale environment. *Monthly Weather Review* **132**: 405–421.
- Mesinger F, DiMego G, Kalnay E, Mitchell K, Shafran PC, Ebisuzaki W, Jovic D, Woollen J, Rogers E, Berbery EH, Ek MB, Fan Y, Grumbine R, Higgins W, Li H, Lin Y, Manikin G, Parrish D, Shi W. 2006. North American regional reanalysis: A long-term, consistent, high-resolution climate dataset for the North American domain, as a major improvement upon the earlier global reanalysis datasets in both resolution and accuracy. *Bulletin of American Meteorology Society* **87**: 343–360.
- National Research Council (NRC). 2005. *Radiative Forcing of Climate Change: Expanding the Concept and Addressing Uncertainties*. Committee on Radiative Forcing Effects on Climate Change, Climate Research Committee, Board on Atmospheric Sciences and Climate, Division on Earth and Life Studies. The National Academies Press: Washington, DC.
- Núñez MN, Ciapessoni HH, Rolla A, Kalnay E, Cai M. 2008. Impact of land use and precipitation changes on surface temperature trends in Argentina. *Journal of Geophysical Research* **113**: D06111. DOI: 10.1029/2007JD008638.
- Peterson TC. 2003. Assessment of urban versus rural in situ surface temperatures in the contiguous United States: no difference found. *Journal of Climate* **16**: 2941–2959.
- Peterson TC, Gallo KP, Lawrimore J, Owen TW, Huang A, McKittrick DA. 1999. Global rural temperature trends. *Geophysical Research Letters* **26**: 329–332.
- Pielke RA Sr, Marland G, Betts RA, Chase TN, Eastman JL, Niles JO, Niyogi D, Running S. 2002a. The influence of land-use change and landscape dynamics on the climate system – relevance to climate change policy beyond the radiative effect of greenhouse gases. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society, Series A* **360**: 1705–1719.
- Pielke RA Sr, Stohlgren T, Schell L, Parton W, Doesken N, Redmond K, Money J, McKee T, Kittel TGF. 2002b. Problems in evaluating regional and local trends in temperature: an example from eastern Colorado, USA. *International Journal of Climatology* **22**: 421–434.
- Pielke RA Sr, Nielsen-Gammon J, Davey C, Angel J, Bliss O, Cai M, Doesken N, Fall S, Niyogi D, Gallo K, Hale R, Hubbard KG, Lin X, Li H, Raman S. 2007a. Documentation of uncertainties and biases associated with surface temperature measurement sites for climate change assessment. *Bulletin of American Meteorology Society* **88**: 913–928.
- Pielke RA Sr, Davey C, Niyogi D, Fall S, Steinweg-Woods J, Hubbard K, Lin X, Cai M, Lim YK, Li H, Nielsen-Gammon J, Gallo K, Hale R, Mahmood R, McNider RT, Blanken P. 2007b. Unresolved issues with the assessment of multi-decadal global land surface temperature trends. *Journal of Geophysical Research* **112**: D24S08. DOI: 10.1029/2006JD008229.
- Pielke RA Sr, Davey C, Morgan J. 2004. Assessing “global warming” with surface heat content. *Eos Transactions: AGU* **85**: 210–211.
- Politis DN, Romano JP, Wolf M. 1999. *Subsampling*. Springer: New York.
- Quayle RG, Easterling DR, Karl TR, Hughes RY. 1991. Effects of recent thermometer changes in the cooperative station network. *Bulletin of American Meteorology Society* **72**: 1718–1724.
- Roy SS, Mahmood R, Niyogi D, Lei M, Foster SA, Hubbard KG, Douglas E, Pielke RA Sr. 2007. Impacts of the agricultural Green Revolution – induced land use changes on air temperatures in India. *Journal of Geophysical Research* **112**: D21108. DOI: 10.1029/2007JD008834.
- Schenker N, Gentleman JF. 2001. On judging the significance of differences by examining the overlap between confidence intervals. *American Statistician* **55**: 182–186.
- Sud YC, Yang R, Walker GK. 1996. Impact of *in situ* deforestation in Amazonia on the regional climate: a GCM simulation study. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres* **101**: 7095–7110.
- Trenberth KE, Jones PD, Ambenje P, Bojariu R, Easterling D, Tank AK, Parker D, Rahimzadeh F, Renwick JA, Rusticucci M, Soden B, Zhai P. 2007. Observations: surface and atmospheric climate change. In *Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis*, Solomon S, Qin D, Manning M, Chen Z, Marquis M, Averyt KB, Tignor M, Miller HL (eds). Cambridge University Press: Cambridge, New York.
- Vose RS, Williams CN, Peterson TC, Karl TR, Easterling DR. 2003. An evaluation of the time of observation bias adjustment in the U.S. Historical Climatology Network. *Geophysical Research Letters* **30**: 2046. DOI: 30: 10.1029/2003GL018111.
- Werth D, Avissar R. 2004. The regional evapotranspiration of the Amazon. *Journal of Hydrometeorology* **5**: 100–109.
- Wichansky PS, Steyaert LT, Walko RL, Weaver CP. 2008. Evaluating the effects of historical land cover change on summertime weather and climate in New Jersey: part I: land cover and surface energy budget changes. *Journal of Geophysical Research* **113**: D10107. DOI: 10.1029/2007JD008514.
- Wilcox RR. 2003. *Applying Contemporary Statistical Techniques*. Academic Press: San Diego.
- Williams PD. 2005. Modelling climate change: the role of unresolved processes. *Philosophical Transactions of The Royal Society A* **363**: 2931–2946.
- Zhou L, Dickinson RE, Tian Y, Fang J, Li Q, Kaufman RK, Tucker CJ, Myneni RB. 2004. Evidence for a significant urbanization effect on climate in China. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **101**: 9540–9544.
- Zwiers FW. 1990. The effect of serial correlations on statistical inferences made with resampling procedures. *Journal of Climate* **3**: 1452–1461.



Spotsylvania County Government

Appendix E

Dewberry Review Supplement 12/19/2018

Dewberry Response to comments per 12/17/2018 Commission Staff teleconference call:

## Heat Island Review

### Response to Vasilis Fthenakis's Critical Review:

- A 350-foot buffer between the solar arrays and residential property line is consistent with the study's findings when considering the maximum distance observed during testing in which the temperature increase dissipated to ambient temperature (328-feet). We consider this to be a conservative approach since no further evidence or documentation was provided to quantify the potential for the landscape buffering/berms to mitigate the propagation of additional temperature differential. If the Commission desires to further refine the buffering requirement, sPower could be requested to model the mitigation effects of the landscaping, provide additional studies comparing heat propagation with and without landscape buffering. The Commission may also want to further evaluate if the 350-foot buffer should be established between the panels and adjacent residential property lines versus residential structures.
- Comments regarding solar ordinances are vague and overly-simplified. Many ordinances specifically reference building setbacks from property lines; whereas, solar panels may not qualify as building structures. Many jurisdictions have further buffering requirements between non-residential and residential uses and some jurisdictions have specific separation distances between solar panels and residential structures. For instance, Washington Township, Warren County, NJ requires a 350-foot buffer between solar panels and residential structures, regardless of landscaping berms/buffers, etc.
- Generally, the term "heat island" should be replaced with "temporary temperature increase" within the solar farm. Vasilis ultimately agrees with Dewberry's statements that the panels have a low thermal mass compared to conventional building materials and soil. They lose heat very quickly and do not create a prolonged increase in temperature which suggests a micro-climate as an urban heat island would. Temperatures on a bright sunny day will be several degrees hotter above and around the panels, but will return rapidly to ambient by night time.
- Vasilis and Dewberry also agree and standby the heavy use of vegetation within the area to increase latent heat contribution.

## Cadmium Telluride Review

- The studies provided by Mr. Hammond apply to leaching of cadmium when CdTe is ground up into a fine powder, dissolved into solutions of varying pH, and then placed within an anaerobic environment similar to that found within a municipal solid waste landfill. These studies are not indicative of solar panel installations. While there have been very few solar installations that have suffered from catastrophic weather events (hurricanes), there are no documented cases of contamination from solar panels. If a hurricane, tornado or similar event were to occur, there would most likely be property damage across a much wider area than just the solar installation. We do not believe such a catastrophic weather event would lead to the processing, leaching and/or contamination of Cadmium, Cadmium Telluride, or other such materials. Please also recall that CdTe, Cd, Te are not water soluble.

- Collecting 5 soil samples to establish baseline analytical soils data and to monitor for future soil quality within a project of this size would not result in sufficient data to perform a systematic evaluation of the data obtained. At a minimum, the State of Virginia's soil sampling frequency for pesticides should be considered. Absent any specific State of Virginia requirements, it is recommended that a more detailed systematic process be developed in accordance with Chapter 7 of the EPA's document titled "Guidance on Choosing a Sampling Design for Environmental Data Collection for Use in Developing a Quality Assurance Project Plan". Specifically, Dewberry recommends that a systematic/grid sampling process be utilized which would result in sample collection at a specified frequency over the area of development (i.e. 1 sample per 100 acres of development would appear to be a reasonable starting point for discussion).
- Analytical testing of soils samples should identify the presence of heavy metals in addition to common elements associated with fertilizers/pesticides if proposed to be used.

#### Decommissioning Plan

- Ultimately, we defer to the Commission to decide if salvage value is to be included in the decommission bond. Dewberry's solar projects to date have not required a decommission bond; however, numerous projects have incorporated the decommission plan as part of a developer's agreement that is recorded with the title/deed. Also, to date, none of the projects Dewberry has experience with have been decommissioned. Decommission plans/bonds are unique to solar improvements (i.e. not required or requested for commercial/retail developments) primarily due to the public's uncertainty of the long term viability of solar generation.
- A conservative approach for determining the bond amount would be to neglect any recycle value for commodities since those values are unknown in the future.
- The county's ordinance states that the bond should be re-evaluated every two years. If the Commission were inclined to incorporate salvage value, this re-evaluation would capture fluctuations in the commodity markets pertaining to steel, copper, metal, etc.
- A restoration plan for compaction of soils should be included within the report, to ensure that the ground surface is restored to a condition that promotes vegetation growth.
- The Commission should further evaluate the report's claim that a staff of 14 will be utilized to decommission the project as compared to the prior statements that over 800 would be employed during construction.
- An independent review of the cost estimate portion of the decommission plan prepared by DNV-GL was provided to Dewberry on 12/17/18. Based on our review of this document, the decommission costs appear to be within the broad range of estimates that they have observed; however, well below (2 to 3 times) the mean and median values of their observed range. There also was no information given regarding the location, size or time when these values were observed.

Spotsylvania County Government

Appendix F

Dewberry Additional Response



# COMMONWEALTH of VIRGINIA

DEPARTMENT OF FORESTRY  
900 Natural Resources Drive, Suite 800  
Charlottesville, VA 22903  
[www.dof.virginia.gov](http://www.dof.virginia.gov)  
Phone: 434.977.6555 ~ Fax: 434.296.2369

July 25, 2018

Mr. Patrick Carlton White, Planner III  
Spotsylvania County Planning Department  
9019 Old Battlefield Boulevard Suite 320  
Spotsylvania VA 22553

Dear Mr. White:

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on the proposals for the Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center. I have reviewed a number of the documents associated with the application and would like to offer several comments and questions from the Department of Forestry.

1. **Forest Area:** The majority of the proposed locations are historically forested. This forested landscape, has contributed to soil protection, improved water quality, provided income from timber, habitat for wildlife, and carbon storage values. The installation of the facilities will result in the conversion of these forestlands to another use, resulting in the reduction or change of these values. Approximately 3500 acres will be affected (assuming the extent of clearing area), which represents 2.3 percent of the forestland in the county.
2. **Preservation, buffer, and no-build areas:** The various maps and figures show the location of the panels, preservation areas, and several no build areas (portion in Orange County and nearby triangular parcel near the County line) and these comprise about half of the tract acres. There are also areas between the Preservation areas and panels, some narrow, and some of larger size. Will these areas be cleared, or will they be allowed to regenerate with natural vegetation? Are there any management recommendations for the riparian buffer preservation zones?

There is an opportunity for these areas outside of the panel areas to continue to contribute to forest and resource values listed above, through continued use as forest. It is recommended that a forest management plan be prepared for these areas. The plan would be based upon the objectives of the landowner and sound scientific basis of forestry and associated natural resource management. Plans are prepared by professional foresters with input from other resource professionals. The plan would address forest growth and productivity, forest health, and invasive species. VDOF could provide the plan or simply offer input and assistance.

Finally, a question of clarification: Are the properties being re-zoned to another zoning? This may determine if any no-build areas are subject to the Virginia Seed Tree Law.

3. ***Perimeter and buffer areas:*** These areas, generally 50 feet in width are noted in various ways, natural regrowth, planting of saplings, landscape trees, or shrubs. As with the other buffer areas above, we would recommend input from forestry and landscape professionals in the management, species selection, site preparation, and planting of these areas. Native species that are adapted to these particular soils and geographic area would likely have a greater likelihood of success. As a particular example, Norway spruce will generally be acceptable (though not widely planted) and grow, but white spruce is seldom planted or seen in the County.
4. ***Decommissioning plan:*** The references in the proposals are fairly general regarding returning to appropriate uses when retired. As the sites were primarily forested, we would strongly suggest consideration be made that they are returned to forest use, and be done so under the guidance of a Forester and a reforestation plan.

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on the proposal. I would be happy to discuss this further with you. My contact information is [dean.cumbia@dof.virginia.gov](mailto:dean.cumbia@dof.virginia.gov); 434.220.9042.

Sincerely,



Dean Cumbia  
Director, Forest Management Branch

## MEMORANDUM

DATE: October 12, 2018

TO: Patrick White, Spotsylvania County Planning Office

FROM: Roberta Rhur, Environmental Impact Review Coordinator

SUBJECT: Spotsylvania Solar Energy Facility, 3rd Review Submittal - SUP18-0001, SUP18-0002, SUP18-0003

### Division of Planning and Recreation Resources

The Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR), Division of Planning and Recreational Resources (PRR), develops the *Virginia Outdoors Plan* and coordinates a broad range of recreational and environmental programs throughout Virginia. These include the Virginia Scenic Rivers program; Trails, Greenways, and Blueways; Virginia State Park Master Planning and State Park Design and Construction.

There does not appear to be any detriment to outdoor recreation in the area, nor do the projects provide for needed recreation in the area.

Reviewing from a scenic perspective, there is no direct impact to a Virginia Scenic River or Byway. However, with tourism being one of the top five economic generators in the Commonwealth the retention and provision of natural and scenic assets is a concern with this project. Follow are some questions and comments on these projects. Note that some of the comments may be less of a concern for the smaller sites, but the cumulative impacts of these projects on the rural character of the area are a major concern due to the potential impacts to tourism for the County.

- On page 11 there is reference to an archeological report that was provided by DCR. This is in error since DCR does not manage historic resources. Perhaps it was provided by DHR (Department of Historic Resources)?
- This area is zoned Rural Residential and Agricultural and Forestal Land Use. Are these sites going to be rezoned? Will the impact of converting from agriculture and forest land be taken into account for the whole watershed and not just the immediate ones? Will all the proffers on the sites be abandoned?
- With the concentration of such large numbers of solar panels what will the heat island effect be? Will the planting requirements reflect the increase in temperature?
- In general DCR supports additional buffers throughout all the sites.
- The entrance roads should be aligned in such a fashion that none of the panels are seen from the adjacent public roads. Provide additional planting groups of trees to augment the realignment of the roads as they intersect with the public roadways.



- It seems that the site will be clear-cut and that the proposed buffers will be new plantings. DCR proposes that all buffers be kept in place, except as needed for access, and augmented with additional plantings. This will provide a better screen sooner and allow for healthy forest succession. Planting should be made up of plants similar to the native mixed forests of the area.
- It seems that the plans are for a 200-foot buffer around all the panels of mowed grass. We recommend these areas be left in pollinator grasses to be mowed on a less frequent rotation. Also, in several places the setback is less than 200 feet, does this imply that the setbacks can be reduced? If so limit the amount of mown area and increase the planted treed buffers, including filling in the large triangles of mown areas that are larger than the prescribed 200 foot setback.
- Native mixed forestal plantings would include mixed hardwoods, understory plantings, including broadleaf evergreens, and few coniferous trees to help keep the fire risks down. Also, the plantings should be done in groupings and curvilinear areas to help mask the panels, i.e. soften the edges to blend with the primary landscape patterns.
- DCR recommends that viewshed studies of all the sites collectively be conducted from all public highpoints in the region to evaluate the effects of these large panel developments. As part of this, evaluate any glare impacts on Interstate 95 traffic and the glare impacts on other public roads. As well potential impacts to aircraft.
- Site 0002 is closest to the Orange County line. We recommend coordinating with Orange County due to potential negative impacts to Orange.

#### The Division of Natural Heritage

We repeat comments made on April 23, 2018. We request copies of any survey work conducted by the County as a result of our comments.

The Department of Conservation and Recreation's Division of Natural Heritage (DCR) has searched its Biotics Data System for occurrences of natural heritage resources from the area outlined on the submitted map. Natural heritage resources are defined as the habitat of rare, threatened, or endangered plant and animal species, unique or exemplary natural communities, and significant geologic formations.

According to the information currently in our files, the Po River at Corbin Bridge Stream Conservation Unit and the Plentiful Creek Stream Conservation Unit are located downstream from the project site. Stream Conservation Units (SCUs) identify stream reaches that contain aquatic natural heritage resources, including 2 miles upstream and 1 mile downstream of documented occurrences, and all tributaries within this reach. SCUs are also given a biodiversity significance ranking based on the rarity, quality, and number of element occurrences they contain.

The Po River at Corbin Bridge SCU has been given a biodiversity ranking of B2, which represents a site of very high significance. The natural heritage resource associated with this site is:

*Alasmodonta heterodon*

Dwarf wedgemussel

G1G2/S1/LE/LE

The Dwarf wedgemussel grows to a length of approximately 30 mm. This species inhabits creeks of varying sizes, residing in muddy sand, sand, and gravel bottoms, in areas of slow to moderate current and little silt deposition (USFWS, 1993). Currently, this species exists in widely scattered, small populations in the Chowan, James, York, Rappahannock, and Potomac River drainages. Its native host fishes include Mottled sculpin (*Cottus bairdi*), Johnny darters (*Etheostoma nigrum*), Tessellated darters (*Etheostoma olmstedii*) and Sculpins (*Cottus* sp.) (Michaelson and Neves, 1995). Please note that this species is currently classified as endangered by the United States Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS) and the Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries (VDGIF).

Considered good indicators of the health of aquatic ecosystems, freshwater mussels are dependent on good water quality, good physical habitat conditions, and an environment that will support populations of host fish species (Williams et al., 1993). Because mussels are sedentary organisms, they are sensitive to water quality degradation related to increased sedimentation and pollution. They are also sensitive to habitat destruction through dam construction, channelization, and dredging, and the invasion of exotic mollusk species.

In addition, the Po River has been designated by the VDGIF as a “Threatened and Endangered Species Water” for the Dwarf wedgemussel.

The Plentiful Creek SCU has been given a biodiversity ranking of B4, which represents a site of moderate significance. The natural heritage resource associated with this site is:

Aquatic Natural Community  
(NP-Pamunkey Second Order Stream)

G3/S3/NL/NL

The documented Aquatic Natural Community is based on Virginia Commonwealth University’s **INSTAR** (*Interactive Stream Assessment Resource*) database which includes over 2,000 aquatic (stream and river) collections statewide for fish and macroinvertebrate. These data represent fish and macroinvertebrate assemblages, instream habitat, and stream health assessments. The associated Aquatic Natural Community is significant on multiple levels. First, this stream is a grade B, per the VCU-Center for Environmental Sciences (CES), indicating its relative regional significance, considering its aquatic community composition and the present-day conditions of other streams in the region. This stream reach also holds a “Healthy” stream designation per the INSTAR Virtual Stream Assessment (VSS) score. This score assesses the similarity of this stream to ideal stream conditions of biology and habitat for this region. Lastly, this stream contributes to high Biological Integrity at the watershed level (6<sup>th</sup> order) based on number of native/non-native, pollution-tolerant/intolerant and rare, threatened or endangered fish and macroinvertebrate species present.

Threats to the significant Aquatic Natural Community and the surrounding watershed include water quality degradation related to point and non-point pollution, water withdrawal and introduction of non-native species.

Furthermore, according to a DCR biologist, potential exists for Small whorled pogonia (*Isotria medeoloides*, G2?/S2/LT/LE) to occur at the project site. Small whorled pogonia is a perennial orchid that grows in a variety of woodland habitats in Virginia, but tends to favor mid-aged woodland habitats on gently north or northeast facing slopes often within small draws. It is quite natural for plants of this species to remain dormant in the soil for long periods of time. Direct destruction, as well as habitat loss and alteration, are principle reasons for the species’ decline (Ware, 1991). The Virginia Field Office of the USFWS recommends that field surveys for this species be conducted in areas of Virginia south of Caroline County from May 25 through July 15 and in areas of Virginia from Caroline County and north from June 1 through July 20 (K. Mayne, pers. com. 1999). Please note that this species is currently classified as threatened by the USFWS and as endangered by the Virginia Department of Agriculture and Consumer Services (VDACS).

Due to the potential for this site to support populations of Small whorled pogonia, DCR recommends an inventory for the resource in the project site. With the survey results we can more accurately evaluate potential impacts to natural heritage resources and offer specific protection recommendations for minimizing impacts to the documented resources. DCR supports the planned habitat survey for Small whorled pogonia mentioned in section 6 -Avoidance Measures of the “*Preliminary Assessment of Threatened and Endangered Species*” prepared by Katie Crum at Kimley-Horn and Associates, Inc. on October 4, 2017 and updated March 13, 2018.

DCR-Division of Natural Heritage biologists are qualified and available to conduct inventories for rare, threatened, and endangered species. Please contact J. Christopher Ludwig, Natural Heritage Inventory Manager, at [chris.ludwig@dcr.virginia.gov](mailto:chris.ludwig@dcr.virginia.gov) or 804-371-6206 to discuss arrangements for field work. A list of other individuals who are qualified to conduct inventories may be obtained from the USFWS.

To minimize adverse impacts to the aquatic ecosystems as a result of the proposed activities, DCR recommends the implementation of and strict adherence to applicable state and local erosion and sediment control/storm water management laws and regulations, establishment/enhancement of riparian buffers with native plant species and maintaining natural stream flow. Due to the legal status of the Dwarf wedgemussel, DCR also recommends coordination with the USFWS and the VDGI, Virginia's regulatory authority for the management and protection of this species to ensure compliance with protected species legislation. Finally, DCR recommends the development of an invasive species management plan for the project and the planting of native pollinator plants in the buffer areas of the planned facility which bloom throughout the spring and summer.

Furthermore, the proposed project will fragment a C2, C4 and C5 core as identified in the Virginia ConservationVision. The Virginia ConservationVision is a GIS analysis for identifying and prioritizing conservation lands in Virginia. ([http://www.dcr.virginia.gov/natural\\_heritage/vaconvision.shtml](http://www.dcr.virginia.gov/natural_heritage/vaconvision.shtml))

Cores are areas of unfragmented natural cover with at least 100 acres of interior condition and provide habitat for a wide range of species, from interior-dependent forest species to habitat generalists, as well as species that utilize marsh, dune, and beach habitats. Cores also provide benefits in terms of open space, recreation, water quality (including drinking water protection), and carbon sequestration, along with the associated economic benefits of these functions. The cores are ranked from 1 to 5 (5 being the least ecological relevant) using many prioritization criteria, such as the number of natural heritage resources (i.e. rare species) occurring in a core.

Fragmentation occurs when a large, contiguous ecosystem is transformed into one or more smaller patches surrounded by disturbed areas resulting from the conversion and development. Habitat fragmentation results in biogeographic changes that disrupt species interactions and ecosystem processes, reducing biodiversity and habitat quality due to limited recolonization, increased predation and egg parasitism, and increased invasion by weedy species.

Therefore minimizing fragmentation is a key mitigation measure that will preserve the natural patterns and connectivity of habitats that are key components of biodiversity. The deleterious effects of fragmentation can be reduced by minimizing edge in remaining fragments (leaving round versus long, skinny fragments); by retaining connective corridors that allow significant migration between fragments; and by designing the intervening landscape to minimize its hostility to native wildlife (natural cover versus lawns).

Under a Memorandum of Agreement established between the VDACS and the DCR, DCR represents VDACS in comments regarding potential impacts on state-listed threatened and endangered plant and insect species. Survey results should be coordinated with DCR-DNH and USFWS. Upon review of the results, if it is determined the species is present, and there is a likelihood of a negative impact on the species, DCR-DNH will recommend coordination with VDACS to ensure compliance with Virginia's Endangered Plant and Insect Species Act.

There are no State Natural Area Preserves under DCR's jurisdiction in the project vicinity.

New and updated information is continually added to Biotics. Please re-submit project information and map for an update on this natural heritage information if the scope of the project changes and/or six months has passed before it is utilized.

The VDGIF maintains a database of wildlife locations, including threatened and endangered species, trout streams, and anadromous fish waters that may contain information not documented in this letter. Their database may be accessed from <http://vafwis.org/fwis/> or contact Ernie Aschenbach at 804-367-2733 or [Ernie.Aschenbach@dgif.virginia.gov](mailto:Ernie.Aschenbach@dgif.virginia.gov).

Thank you for the opportunity to comment.

# Fredericksburg Regional Alliance at University of Mary Washington

---

## Memorandum

November 15, 2018

To: Tom Rumora

From: Curry Roberts

CC: The Honorable Tim McLaughlin, Mark Taylor

### Spotsylvania Solar

Based on recent discussions with you and those copied on this memo, the Fredericksburg Regional Alliance at the University of Mary Washington has spent roughly three weeks researching issues related to other major solar projects in Virginia and elsewhere around the country; potential marketing opportunities if this particular project is approved; who has opposed, or not, other major projects in Virginia; and additional opportunities, economic development and otherwise, that may exist to attract complementary industries to utilize some of the “excess” acreage around the property being developed.

This memo is in no way an attempt to advise the County on its land use management. Our goal is to provide you with the best information and advice we can provide on where opportunities may exist if this project is approved. Further, we have relied on information and resources other than the material provided by the applicants. This may mean some the information provided below may be redundant with what the County already has already been provided.

#### DATA CENTER MARKET:

As you know, data centers have been identified by the county and region as a targeted industry and, upon review of the websites of the top seven cloud developers, they all have pledged to invest in renewables to offset their electricity demand. Frankly, this is an area Virginia is playing catch-up in matching it's data centers to solar production. While Virginia ranks 6th in data center locations, we rank 17th in solar production. This is in comparison with North Carolina, which ranks 10th in data centers but 2nd behind only California in the number of megawatts generated from solar sources (see Attachment 5).

Additionally, our region's main competition for data centers outside of northern Virginia are the counties of Fauquier and Culpeper. Culpeper has a nearly 300-acre site (total size) solar farm being developed and another estimated 1,000 acres under study. While not as big, Fauquier has a project under construction of about 125 acres and another under study (see Attachment 2).

Interestingly, while not currently considered a major player for data center attraction, Orange County has approved and is studying up to 1,000 acres of solar farm development around Locust Grove. Our best estimate is the property in question is about seven miles west of the location being considered in Spotsylvania.

It would appear that a development the size of the project in Spotsylvania would give the county a marketing edge for welcoming renewable development compared to our competition. That being said, there is no way to measure whether, or by how much, rejecting this project would impact the county's efforts in data center attraction. However, it would appear from our limited research that very few solar projects are not ultimately approved by numerous jurisdictions across Virginia and the east coast overall.

#### MARKETING TO OTHER COMPLEMENTARY INDUSTRIES:

As of November of 2017, there are an additional 7,450 megawatts of solar production being studied or proposed across Virginia, not including the project in Spotsylvania. Using the national production ratio of 2.5 acres of panels per

megawatt, this will result in 18,625 acres of land being used (not including buffer, wetlands, RPA, etc). This will require the production of nearly 38 million panels assuming each is an average commercial size of 21.1 square feet.

Additionally, energy storage is growing in demand for everything from solar farms, wind-turbines, data centers, and electric cars. In addition to data centers, the county may be in a unique position to market to manufacturers of solar panels and other cutting-edge energy storage technology companies to Spotsylvania County.

AMAZON/DOMINION EASTERN SHORE, VIRGINIA; TWIGGS COUNTY, GEORGIA:

The largest single solar farm in Virginia is on rented property in Accomack County Virginia (see Attachment 15-16). The 1,000-acre property is less than six miles from the Chesapeake Bay and seven miles to Chincoteague Bay. On reviewing the maps, the entire solar farm is built along RPA and tributaries that are directly in the Bay watershed. Interestingly, we were able to find no known or published opposition to the project by the Chesapeake Bay Foundation, Sierra Club, or the Nature Conservancy. The Conservancy has had an open space land preservation initiative on the Eastern Shore since the 1970's.

In speaking with Dominion, they have experienced no problems with any cracking of their panels from weather or wildlife including birds. This is not surprising, given the standards required by the Department of Energy (DOE) (see Attachment 4,7) and experience with a severe hailstorm that hit a significant panel array recently in Colorado (see Attachment 7). From that hailstorm in Colorado, it was determined that only one small crack in a single panel occurred when multiple hailstones repeatedly hit the same point on the panel.

The result of the severe hailstorm underscores the durability of solar panels. This is accredited to the National Renewable Energy Laboratory's (NREL) work with the U.S. Department of Energy's SunShot Initiative to improve the durability of solar modules. As part of the testing, ping-pong-ball-sized ice balls



were shot at PV modules in multiple places at about 70 miles per hour. Tests like this are aimed to develop standardized industry quality to assure that solar panels on the market can survive the harsh environmental conditions to which they are directly exposed.

Twiggs County, Georgia recently attracted a 2,000 acre project that will supply Georgia Power and the panel installation is being managed by a Charlottesville based company, Coronal Energy. From a business recruitment effort, Twiggs County offered tax incentives to attract the project based on the construction jobs alone.

#### CERTIFICATIONS TO PURSUE TO ENHANCE IMAGE:

The Virginia Association of Counties offers a Go Green Program. The program is designed to encourage implementation of specific environmental policies and practical actions that reduce emissions. Previous award recipients have been current data center competitors such as Prince William, Loudoun, and Culpepper. Henrico, which just landed a 1.5 million square foot Facebook data center, is also a past recipient.

The Federal Department of Energy offers a SolSmart program, a program designed to recognize communities that have taken key steps to address local barriers to solar energy and foster the growth of mature local solar markets, to assist with the growth of solar power.

Both of these programs could be employed to brand the county as a leader in this area. This could open up possibilities to further attract other industries that wish to locate in communities with strong programs around renewable energy (See Attachment 4) .

#### SUMMARY:

Based on the research found and described above, opposition to solar farms in other localities on the east coast and in Virginia is rare. Most communities view the addition of solar farms as an enhancement to the community and as an economic development asset. It is conceivable that a solar farm of this scale would give the County a marketable edge in its pursuit of attracting data centers and complementary industries to locate in the County. This is especially true when considering the state's Go Green Program, which has proven to be beneficial to communities who have used it to help attract data centers. It is our opinion, based on our cursory research of other solar farms in Virginia and along the east coast, that the addition of a solar farm of this scale has the potential to have a positive impact on the County's economic development efforts and overall community reputation as a leader in green energy.

## Table of Contents

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Spotsylvania Go Green .....  | 2  |
| Solar Projects in Virginia (YTD).....  | 3  |
| Solar Panel Durability .....   | 4  |
| SolSmart .....   | 4  |
| Eastcoast Solar Projects Map.....  | 5  |
| Solar Projects in Virginia Map .....   | 6  |
| Hail No! National Lab's Solar Panels Survive Severe Storm .....                              | 7  |
| Accomack Solar Project - Additional Information .....  | 9  |
| Update on Essex County Solar Farm Storm Water Runoff .....                                   | 10 |
| Solar Energy Largely Unscathed by Hurricane Florence's Wind and Rain In North Carolina ..... | 11 |
| Solar Spotlight – Virginia.....  | 13 |
| Solar Spotlight – Virginia.....  | 14 |
| Accomack Solar Farm Aerial .....   | 15 |
| Accomack Solar Farm Aerial (Bay) .....   | 16 |

## Spotsylvania Go Green

Since its inception no locality in the region has been awarded a Go Green award from Virginia Association of Counties (VACO). S-Power's investment could be the catalyst that kickstarts a countywide environmentally conscious local government. Previous award winners have been Culpeper, Fairfax, Henrico, Loudoun, and Prince William Counties, which are direct competitors of our region in terms of economic development prospects/projects.

### VACO Go Green Program:

1. Local governments must register to participate. To do so, you will need a Green Key. To obtain this unique password, click on the name of your locality and submit an email address using the form at the bottom of this page. Once you have received your Green Key via email, return to this page, click on the name of your locality and enter your Green Key to register.
2. Once registered, look over the Challenge to get familiar with its categories and action items. The Challenge score sheet includes helpful links to detailed explanations and examples of each of the action items that can be implemented in your community.
3. Start completing the Challenge and earn "green points" by implementing new actions and adopting new policies that will increase your total score. Amassing at least 100 "green points" out of a possible 565 will earn certification as a "Green Government." Earning 125-149 will earn a Silver designation; 150-174 a Gold designation and 175 and above a Platinum designation.
4. Complete the VML Green Government Challenge and take the environmentally friendly step of submitting it online by September 3th, 2018, for validation. The deadline for submission for VACO certification is October 12th, 2018.

Contact: Patrick Ford (804) 523-8526 or mail to [pford@vml.org](mailto:pford@vml.org).

## Solar Projects in Virginia (YTD)

1. Clarke Solar Power Facility (2017) - 10 MW / 25 acres
2. DG AMG Front Royal (2017) - 2.5 MW / 6.25 acres
3. Mt. Jackson Solar (Under Development) - 17.5 MW / 43.75 acres
4. Merck (2017) - 2.1 MW / 5.25 acres
5. Whitehouse Solar (2016) - 20 MW / 50 acres
6. Palmer Solar Center (2017) - 5 MW / 12.5 acres
7. Essex Solar Center (2017) - 20 MW / 50 acres
8. Eastern Shore Solar (2016) - 80 MW / 200 acres
9. Cherrydale Solar Power Facility (2017) - 20 MW / 50 acres
10. Hollyfield (Under construction) - 17 MW / 42.5 acres
11. Martin Solar Center (2017) - 5 MW / 12.5 acres
12. Correctional Solar LLC (2017) - 20 MW / 50 acres
13. Phillip Morris Solar (2016) - 2 MW / 5 acres
14. Scott Solar Farm (2016) - 19 MW / 47.5 acres
15. Buckingham Solar LLC (2017) - 19.8 MW / 49.5 acres
16. Bedford Solar (2017) - 3 MW / 7.5 acres
17. Depot Solar Center (Under Construction) - 15 MW / 37.5 acres
18. Danville Solar (2018) - 6 MW / 15 acres
19. South Hampton Solar LLC (2017) - 100 MW / 250 acres
20. Woodland Solar Farm (2016) - 19 MW / 47.5 acres
21. Oceana Solar (2017) - 17.6 MW / 44 acres
22. Sappony Solar (2017) - 20 MW / 50 acres
23. Culpeper North Solar LLC (2018) – 20 MW / 296 acres
24. Fauquier Remington (2018) – 20 MW / 125 acres
25. Fauquier BARC Electric Cooperative (2018) – 0.55 MW
26. Prince William Nokesville Solar LLC (2018) – 20 MW / 300 acres
27. Loudoun Prologis Concorde Center (2018)– 0.7 MW (Dominion – Rooftop Installation)
28. Orange SolUnesco (2018)– 62 MW / 397.6 acres
29. Orange Sol Madison Solar, LLC (2018) – 62 MW / 647 acres

\*2.5 acres to every megawatt (MW), number of MW's does not equate to the actual size of the solar site. In most cases project sites include a sizeable buffer between solar panels and the edge of the property.

Except projects highlighted in green, which show project scope in total acreage.

## Solar Panel Durability

Solar panels are tested to withstand numerous weather conditions including hail, and hurricane type weather systems. The Sunshot initiative pushed by the Department of Energy required vigorous testing of solar panels. These tests required panels to be able to withstand ping pong size ice balls to be fired at the panels at over 70 mph. NREL or National Renewable Energy Laboratory funded by Sunshot, has joined an international taskforce that standardizes the manufacturing and quality tests for panels sold on the market to withstand harsh weather conditions.

## SolSmart

“is a national designation program designed to recognize communities that have taken key steps to address local barriers to solar energy and foster the growth of mature local solar markets” - SolSmart.org

Types of Assistance:

- In Person (Site Visits)
- Remote (Online - Email, Webinars, ect.)
- Peer to Peer - local government elected officials or staff who have applied best practices in their own communities
- Intensive

SolSmart Advisors: SolSmart Advisors are program-funded and program-trained staff who will work in a community or region for engagements lasting up to six months. Host communities are selected through a competitive application process based on potential impact, strength of project narrative, level of need, and geographic and socioeconomic diversity.

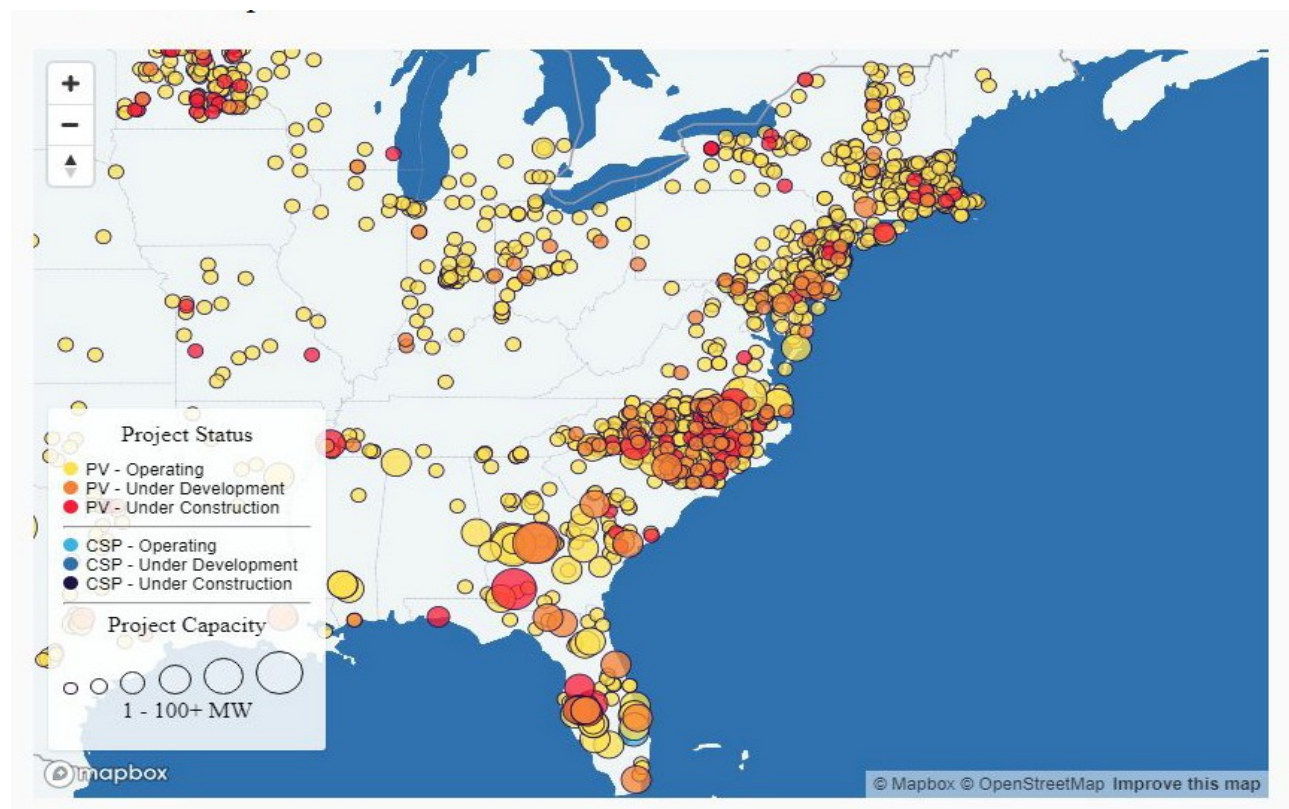
SolSmart Workshops: SolSmart Workshops are intensive, action-oriented sessions designed to empower communities to make significant progress toward achieving designation. Workshops are single or multi-day events, the duration of which are driven by the capacity, needs, and priorities of community hosts. During SolSmart Workshops, technical assistance providers meet with departmental staff in prearranged sessions to assist in the deployment of best practices.

## Current Virginia SolSmart Participants

- City of Charlottesville
- Albermarle County
- City of Richmond
- City of Roanoke
- City of Alexandria
- Fairfax County
- Arlington County
- City of Falls Church

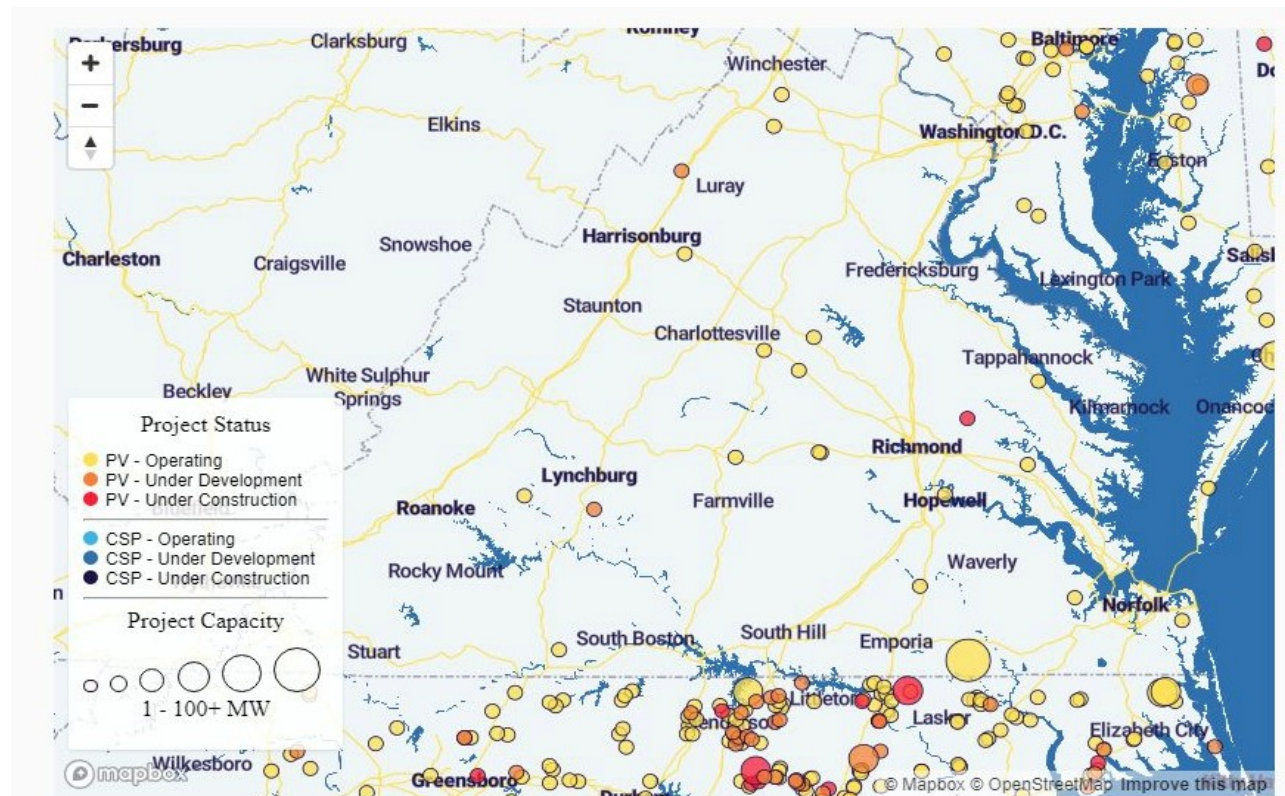
## Eastcoast Solar Projects Map

Map from Solar Energy Industries Association





## Solar Projects in Virginia Map





## Hail No! National Lab's Solar Panels Survive Severe Storm

Office of Energy Efficiency & Renewable Energy

MAY 15, 2017

The Denver area was pelted with [an unusually severe hailstorm](#) on May 8 – one that left a trail of destruction in its wake, shattering car windows and leaving golf ball-sized dents on the roofs of local homes and vehicles.

After the storm, staff at the [National Renewable Energy Laboratory](#) (NREL) set out to assess the damage. Its main campus in Golden, Colorado boasts more than 2.5 megawatts of photovoltaic (PV) power. A majority of those panels (more than 3,000) are located on or adjacent to the roof of the lab's [Research Support Facility](#), a net-zero energy building. The post-storm inspection revealed just one broken panel.



☐ Just one PV panel out of more than 3,000 was damaged at NREL following the hailstorm. Photo | NREL  
PV Strong

This news wasn't a total shock to NREL researchers. They work closely with the U.S. Department of Energy's SunShot Initiative to improve the durability of solar modules. Included in the testing is the requirement to survive hail stone impact. In fact, the test [NREL researchers are funded by SunShot to participate in the International Photovoltaic Quality Assurance Task Force, which develops standardized industry quality tests to](#) assure that solar panels on the market can survive the harsh environmental conditions to which they are directly exposed. This includes not only how panels react to mechanical stress, such as hail or being walked on, but also high and low temperatures, humidity, solar ultraviolet radiation, and even the electrical stress that the panels apply to themselves when operating in high-voltage systems. These quality standards help reinforce consumer and investor confidence in PV.

NREL also leads a group that brings together national labs and universities with the solar supply-chain industries to discover, develop, de-risk, and enable the [commercialization of new materials and designs for PV modules. The durable module materials consortium focuses on accelerating the research and development of high-](#) performance PV packaging materials and module architectures in order to increase module reliability and performance while decreasing module costs. These efforts will continuously improve the durability and performance of solar panels while driving down the cost of solar electricity. NREL's research demonstrates that solar energy systems are resilient through extreme weather events like hail and hurricanes – and the events of May 8 further underscore the benefits of going solar.



### CHARLIE GAY

Dr. Charlie Gay is the Solar Energy Technologies Office Director for the Office of Energy Efficiency and Renewable Energy (EERE) of the U.S. Department of Energy (DOE).

OFFICE of  
ENERGY EFFICIENCY & RENEWABLE ENERGY

Forrestal Building  
1000 Independence  
Avenue, SW Washington,  
DC 20585

## Accomack Solar Project - Additional Information

---

**Chris Guvernator** <cguvernator@co.accomack.va.us>  
To: "nminor@fredregion.com" <nminor@fredregion.com>

Tue, Nov 6, 2018 at 8:26  
AM

I believe I can help you with your questions.

Our solar project was constructed on several parcels spread out across a large portion of our County. Most of the areas had been farm fields, and the developer proposed little or no grading for the project. The concept was, I think, to minimize land disturbance and take advantage of current drainage patterns. Unintentionally, the access roads constructed with the project dammed off areas and disrupted drainage patterns. This has caused significant ponding that is prohibiting adequate mowing and maintenance operations.

I wouldn't classify it as erosion problems and sediment is not leaving the site. But it has created the need for a follow-up project to improve internal (local) drainage.

Let me know if this helps, or if you have any additional questions or need more information. We could set up a time for a phone call if that would be better.

Chris

**G. Christian Guvernator IV, PE**

Director, Environmental Programs

[23282 Courthouse Avenue](#)

[Accomac, VA 23301](#)

PHONE: 787-5794

CONFIDENTIALITY NOTE: This email is covered by the Electronic Communications Privacy Act, 18 U.S.C. 2510-2521 and is legally privileged. This message, together with any attachments, is intended only for the addressee. It may contain information which is legally privileged, confidential and exempt from disclosure. If you are not the intended recipient, you are hereby notified that any disclosure, copying, distribution, use, or any action or reliance on this communication is strictly prohibited. If you received this email in error, please notify the sender immediately by telephone or by return email and delete the message, along with any attachments.



### Update on Essex County Solar Farm Storm Water Runoff

Feb 2018 - Friends of the Rappahannock is working with Essex County, Virginia Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ), and Coronal Energy to learn more about the very serious stormwater and erosion and sediment control problems at the 200 acre Coronal Energy Essex Solar Center along Muddy Gut Creek in Essex County.

The project has been mired with compliance problems throughout its installation with many Erosion and Sediment controls deemed insufficient

by Essex County officials and DEQ. These problems compounded by extreme weather and poor timing have left Muddy Gut Creek and the wetlands around it smothered in sediment.

The full extent of the damage cannot be estimated as cloudy water continues to make its way through several miles of meandering streams and boggy wetlands before releasing a light brown cloud into the Rappahannock River.

As warmer weather and spring rains approach, we are encouraging an 'all hands on deck' approach to on site remediation from Coronal Energy. At a meeting on site with Coronal Energy, I was able to meet with several stakeholders and really get a first hand look and understanding of the site impacts. We also learned that Geosyntec, an environmental engineering consulting firm that specializes in erosion and sediment control would to assist McCarthy Inc. with damage control at the site.

Friends of the Rappahannock will continue to monitor this situation closely to push for a swift and complete remediation at the site and beyond.

This is not an isolated incident and does not only happen on large infrastructure projects. Erosion and sedimentation is a byproduct of any form of land disturbance

if the right prevention measures are not in place. This is why it is so important for local, state, and federal regulators to ensure high quality plans are in place prior to development. FOR is and has always been committed to working with our partners throughout the process to ensure projects can move forward without degrading the Rappahannock River and our natural resources.

I look forward to continuing to monitor this site and will also utilize the strength of our watershed wide network to ensure that this type of problem doesn't happen again. – Feb 2018

Richard Moncure

Tidal River Steward, Friends of the Rappahannock

## Solar Energy Largely Unscathed by Hurricane Florence's Wind and Rain In North Carolina

BY DAN GEARINO

SEP 20, 2018

Faced with Hurricane Florence's powerful winds and record rainfall, North Carolina's solar farms held up with only minimal damage while other parts of the electricity system failed, an outcome that solar advocates hope will help to steer the broader energy debate.

North Carolina has more solar power than any state other than California, much of it built in the two years since Hurricane Matthew hit the region. Before last week, the state hadn't seen how its growing solar developments—providing about 4.6 percent of the state's electricity—would fare in the face of a hurricane.

Florence provided a test of how the systems stand up to severe weather as renewable energy use increases, particularly solar, which is growing faster in the Southeast than any other other region.

When Florence made landfall on Sept. 14, it caused power outages across the region. As energy experts point out, the most vulnerable part of the system is not new at all: it's the power lines and other equipment that transport electricity to customers.

"What we've done this week just underscored what we've known for decades: generating assets are never the main vulnerability," said Chris Burgess, projects director for the Rocky Mountain Institute, a research and consulting firm that specializes in clean energy issues.

The most breakable parts are "the wires themselves, the overhead lines," he said.

Duke Energy said 1.7 million of its 3.4 million customers in North Carolina had power outages at some point during or in the aftermath of the storm. As of Thursday morning, power had been restored to all but about 80,000, and the company expected power to be fully restored next week.

Duke and Strata Solar, two of North Carolina's largest owners and operators of solar farms, said they found almost no damage in initial inspections.

Both companies shut down some systems ahead of the storm in anticipation of flooding. Duke said a peak of about 1,000 megawatts out of 3,500 megawatts of solar were offline after the storm in its territory because of those temporary shutdowns or because of grid damage or other external reasons, but there were few reports of damage to solar panels.

"I know sometimes we think, 'Oh it's the wind, it's the panels flying around.' But we haven't found that to be the case," said Randy Wheelless, a spokesman for Duke, the largest electric utility in the state. "Our bigger worry usually is flooding."

Wheelless found only one example of wind damage: 12 panels at a 60-megawatt solar farm in Monroe were damaged, which is less than 1 percent of the panels there. The company may find additional damage as it does more inspections, he said.

Duke shut down three of its 35 solar farms before the storm arrived because of concerns that floodwaters would inundate substations and other electrical equipment. Those three remained offline as of Thursday

morning as the company waited for waters to recede.

Strata Solar, which has more than 100 solar farms in the state, said it was aware of wind damage affecting small parts of two different sites.

"It's fairly isolated damage," said Brian O'Hara, senior vice president for strategy and government affairs for Strata, which is based in Chapel Hill. "I think a lot of people were looking at Florence as a good test for solar generation's resilience, and I think we've seen a really fantastic outcome."

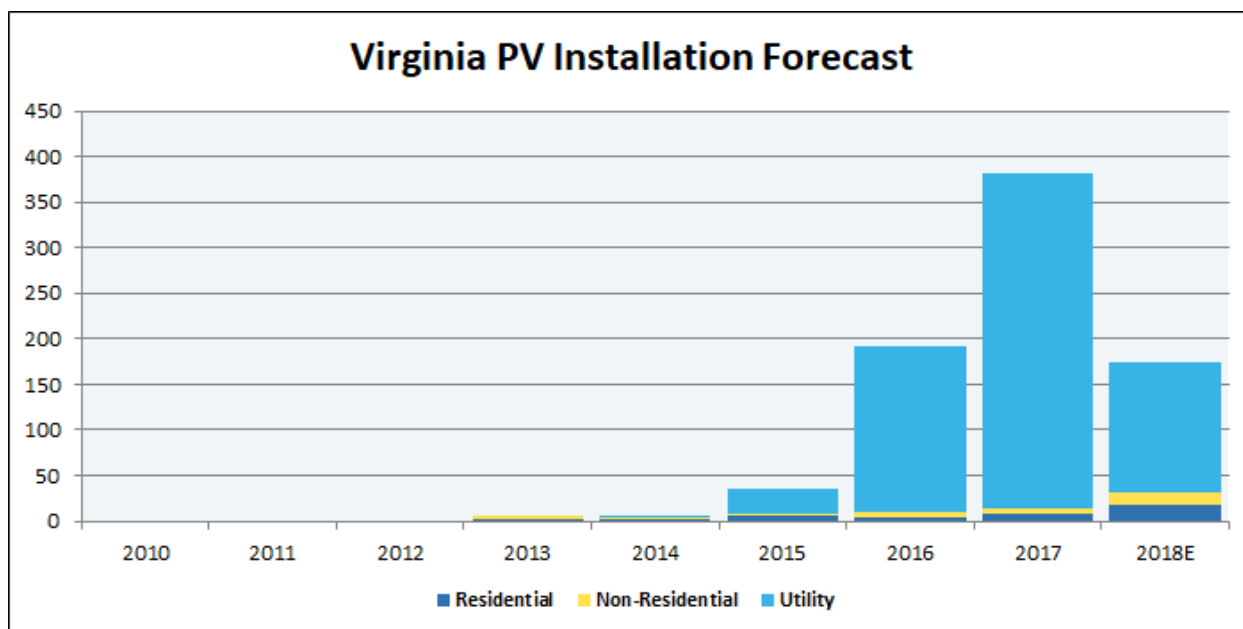
While solar farms are abundant in North Carolina, the state has only one utility-scale wind farm, largely because political and regulatory opposition has hindered development. The project, called Amazon Wind Farm US East because it sells all of its electricity to a nearby data centers run by an Amazon subsidiary, is in the northeast corner of the state, far from the brunt of Florence's damage. It never stopped operating during the storm, said Paul Copleman, a spokesman for the owner, Avangrid Renewables.

Inside Climate News - A Pulitzer Prize-winning, non-profit, non-partisan news organization dedicated to covering climate change, energy and the environment.



## At A Glance

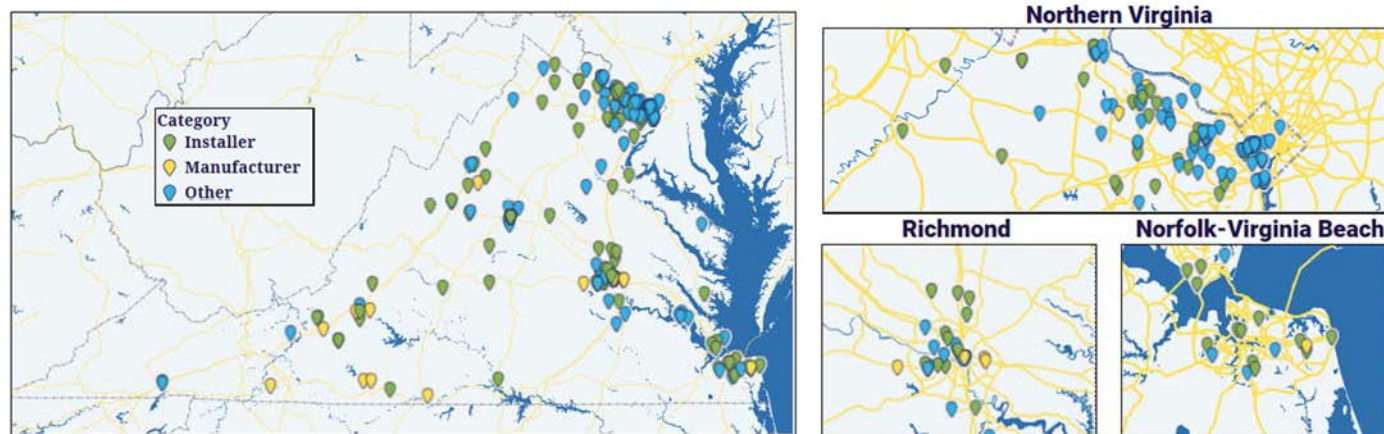
- **Solar Installed:** 635.45 MW (381.25 MW in 2017)<sup>i</sup>
- **National Ranking:** 17th (10th in 2017)
- **State Homes Powered by Solar:** 69,060
- **Percentage of State's Electricity from Solar:** 0.59%<sup>ii</sup>
- **Solar Jobs and Ranking:** 3,565 (21st in 2017)<sup>iii</sup>
- **Solar Companies in State:** 199 companies total; 16 Manufacturers, 85 Installers/Developers, 98 Others<sup>iv</sup>
- **Total Solar Investment in State:** \$777.58 M (\$435.10 M in 2017)
- **Price Declines:** 47% over last 5 years
- **Growth Projections and Ranking:** 2,293 MW over next 5 years (ranks 9th)



### Notable Projects

- Southampton Solar, LLC has the capacity to generate 100.0 MW of electricity -- enough to power over 10,868 Virginia homes.<sup>v</sup>
- IKEA is one of the first major corporations to get involved in Virginia with their 0.504 MW IKEA Woodbridge project in Woodbridge.<sup>vi</sup>
- At 90 MW, Eastern Shore Solar, LLC in Oak Hall is among the largest solar installations in Virginia. Completed in 2016 by Dominion Renewable Energy, this photovoltaic project has enough electric capacity to power more than 9,781 homes.<sup>vii</sup>

## Solar Companies in Virginia



## About SEIA

The Solar Energy Industries Association (SEIA®) is the driving force behind solar energy and is building a strong solar industry to power America through advocacy and education. As the national trade association of the U.S. solar energy industry, which now employs more than 250,000 Americans, we represent all organizations that promote, manufacture, install and support the development of solar energy. SEIA works with its 1,000 member companies to build jobs and diversity, champion the use of cost-competitive solar in America, remove market barriers and educate the public on the benefits of solar energy.

## References:

<sup>i</sup> All data from SEIA/GTM Research *U.S. Solar Market Insight* unless otherwise noted: <http://www.seia.org/research-resources/us-solar-market-insight>

<sup>ii</sup> Energy Information Administration, Electric Power Monthly: <http://www.eia.gov/electricity/monthly/#generation>

<sup>iii</sup> The Solar Foundation, State Solar Jobs Census: <http://www.thesolarfoundation.org/solar-jobs-census/states/>

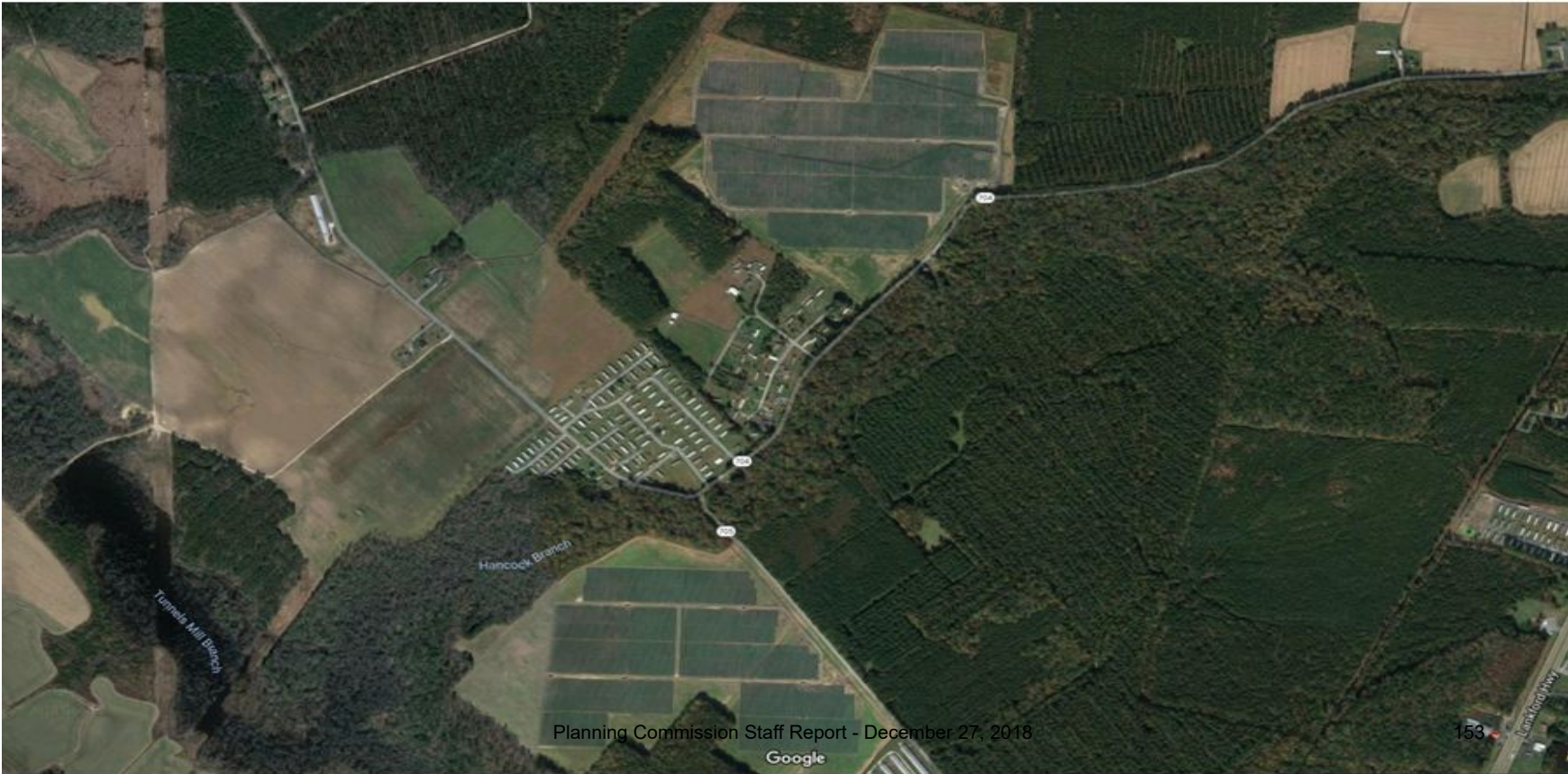
<sup>iv</sup> SEIA, National Solar Database: <http://www.seia.org/research-resources/national-solar-database>

<sup>v</sup> SEIA, Major Solar Projects List: <http://www.seia.org/research-resources/major-solar-projects-list>

<sup>vi</sup> Ibid

<sup>vii</sup> SEIA, *Solar Means Business*: <http://www.seia.org/campaign/solar-means-business-2016>

Accomack Solar Farm Aerial





## Accomack Solar Farm Aerial (Bay)





### 1.A.2 (FRSP)

December 3, 2018

Patrick White, Case Planner  
Spotsylvania County  
Planning Department  
9019 Old Battlefield Blvd, Suite 320  
Spotsylvania, Virginia 22553

[pwhite@spotsylvania.va.us](mailto:pwhite@spotsylvania.va.us)

Dear Commissioners,

The National Park Service (NPS) is writing in response to the Planning Department's request for comment on the SPower Development Co., LLC (sPower) proposal to construct the Spotsylvania Solar Energy Center in western Spotsylvania County, Virginia (County) over sections of three areas comprising 6,350 acres. NPS appreciates the number of project documents the County and sPower have made available for public review. We provide comments below. Additional comments may be submitted over time as more documents are provided, the County receives responses from sPower to its review comment letters and additional agencies weigh in with their comments.

The National Park Service, through the Fredericksburg & Spotsylvania National Military Park (FRSP), has enjoyed a long and productive history working in partnership with Spotsylvania County. Whether it has been collaboratively looking for ways to boost the County's major tourist features or working to resolve planning needs, FRSP values the history we share and the meaning and economic value of the Civil War history found in Spotsylvania County. Just so, the work with the County to provide assistance as requested with areas the NPS is deeply familiar with has been and continues to be one of the ways we bring value to the community within which these nationally significant resources of FRSP reside. As was offered at the May 22, 2018 Board of Supervisors meeting, the NPS is here to assist and provide information in a manner consistent with how our parks engage on other solar projects across the country.

#### **Best Practices and the SPower Project**

The NPS frequently works with energy developers and state and local governments regarding proposed projects in the vicinity of units of the National Park System in order to help ensure that projects are sited,

designed, and constructed using least impactful methods. NPS has expertise in a number of areas relevant to these projects, such as visual resources, transportation, archaeology, cultural landscapes, and wildlife migrations, and we have drawn upon our staff knowledge and experience in reviewing the sPower proposal as it relates to FRSP with the goal of developing comments that add value to your process. We appreciate the diligence the County has displayed in its review and response to the large volume of project documents.

Among the management techniques Spotsylvania County has recommended to SPower, as identified in the revised Generalized Development Plan (GDP) and its accompanying narrative dated October 28, 2018, as well as other documents, NPS identifies the following measures as best practices that address NPS priorities:

- 1,173.01 acres placed in a conservation area. The Preservation Area Plan (EX-2-0) shows that the anticipated areas set aside are the streams, waterways and wetlands within the project area. We note the response from sPower in its October 28, 2018 “sPower Response to Comments - Round 4” document and look forward to seeing the final map of conservation areas.
- The Landscape and Buffer Area Plan (EX-2-1) shows that the project proposes to established a vegetation setback along the entire perimeter of the project, to include in certain areas 50-foot minimum setbacks and vegetation, with some areas also receiving constructed berms to help screen the development. This is generally very effective. NPS agrees with the County’s comments regarding the 50-foot setback.
- The Preliminary Assessment of Threatened and Endangered Species notes that an invasive species management plan will be developed for the project. NPS supports this effort to avoid the inadvertent introduction of invasive plants to the area, including into the park.

## **Visuals**

We acknowledge the consideration that sPower has given to the potential visual impact of its proposed project. The Viewshed Analysis is very helpful in providing some perspective views and demonstrating the visual effect the project may have on neighboring properties and roadways. Based upon the analysis, the project will not be a visual intrusion upon NPS managed resources. We also appreciate the management techniques and screening strategies identified to reduce the impacts to adjacent properties.

## **Battlefield Impacts**

NPS finds that the project has been effectively designed to minimize potential effects to the Mine Run and Spotsylvania Courthouse Civil War Battlefields, which were identified in the NPS American Battlefield Protection Program's 1993 *Civil War Sites Advisory Commission Report on the Nation’s Civil War Battlefields*. The siting of the project and the use of tree screening to reduce visibility from more central areas of the battlefields will help to minimize direct and visual effects, particularly in the case of Mine Run and Wilderness (VHDR#s 068-0017 and 088-5183), where the Area of Potential Effect (APE)

intersects with the battlefields peripherally. In the case of Spotsylvania Courthouse (VDHR# 088-5182), from the NPS perspective the cultural resource surveys properly considered the events that occurred within the APE and used appropriate archeological methods to argue that the proposed project will not reduce the archeological integrity of the battlefield, and we support VDHR's finding of no adverse effect.

### **Water Quantity and Quality**

The NPS notes that sPower has not fully committed to avoiding the use of groundwater during construction, and therefore withdrawals of groundwater may be necessary if sufficient public water is not available to serve sPower's needs. It is unclear to NPS at this time whether potential groundwater withdrawals could impact water resources of FRSP. The NPS would appreciate additional clarification on this point. Moreover, water management as it pertains to ponding or other storage techniques and the impacts of runoff are unclear to NPS. As a member of the Chesapeake Bay Watershed, the NPS supports the comment by the Department of Conservation and Recreation that sPower should strictly adhere to erosion and sediment control / stormwater management regulations and laws in order to best ensure protection of the area streams and wetlands.

### **Traffic and Intersection Changes**

Increased traffic on Orange Plank Road (Route 621), as it passes through Wilderness Battlefield, has long been a concern of the NPS. Just a few miles to the east of the proposed project, Orange Plank Road serves as a designated tour route for visitors to Wilderness Battlefield. The NPS owns and maintains three tour stops with parking areas, which includes the historically significant intersection with Brock Road (Route 613). In 2008, Spotsylvania County signed a Memorandum of Agreement (MOA) with the Federal Communications Commission (FCC), Advisory Council on Historic Preservation, Virginia Department of Historic Resources, and the NPS. This was a FCC MOA for a wireless telecommunications tower erected at Fire Station No. 7, but we assert that the provisions of the MOA apply to this project as well. The MOA identified prescribed management techniques that included consideration of traffic patterns at the intersection of Orange Plank Road and Brock Road (Route 613). The County agreed "not to propose any modifications to the existing intersection" and "to work cooperatively with any federal, state, or local agencies affected by any proposed road construction with the intent to use alternatives rather than the existing intersection."

The NPS remains concerned about the intersection and the potential impact from increased traffic generated from the proposed development. NPS requests that project construction and operations traffic be directed away from FRSP roads. Should the County approve the project, and no practicable alternative exists except to utilize NPS owned roads in the construction or operation of this project, sPower would need to submit a permit application to NPS in consideration of the commercial traffic use of federal park roads. NPS is very willing to work with the County and sPower on this issue.

Thank you once again for your inquiry regarding the sPower project proposed in Spotsylvania County. We look forward to continuing our partnership with the County and providing information regarding best



practices and the latest scientific findings while helping to maintain our nation's most important resources.

Sincerely,  
Kirsten Talken-Spaulding  
Superintendent  
Fredericksburg & Spotsylvania National Military Park